# 莫哥西亞多開示錄

## -- 空、有為及無為

### **Dhamma Talks by Mogok Sayadaw**

- Emptiness, Conditioned, and Unconditioned

## 第 12 部 (參考用譯文)

特別聲明:本參考用譯文疏漏、錯繆難免,讀者應慎思明 辨。僅供法友參考;並祈藉此拋磚引玉,眾法友能共襄盛 舉,共同圓滿此譯事。 Nanda 謹識。

## 目次

Part 12	
Khandha Fuel, Kilesa Fire and Nibbāna	
蕴的燃料、煩惱的火焰與涅槃	
蘊薪、煩惱火與涅槃	
Penetration of Dukkha	
貫徹苦諦	7
苦諦之穿透	
Dhamma and Anudhamma	11
法與隨法	13
法與隨法	14
Dependent Arising and the Four Noble Truths	16
緣起與四聖諦	
緣起與四聖諦	18
Dependent Arising and the Taints	22
見無常,即得下列三種智慧:	
緣起與漏	29
Dangers That the Worldling Can't Escape	
凡夫無法逃避的危險	
/ b/ C/III/A/C/C/II/A	

世人無法逃避的危險	35
Just Intrinsic Nature	37
唯有自性法	39
唯有自性	43
Ignorance and Craving	46
無明與渴愛	
無明與渴愛	51
Everyone Is a Thief	54
每個人都是小偷	56
人人皆為竊賊	60
Concept, Reality and Wise Attention	63
概念、實相與如理作意	64
概念、實相與如理作意	67
Simple and Direct	70
簡單而直接	73
簡單而直接	77
Insight for Everyone	81
人人皆可觀智	83
人人皆可修習內觀	87
Dying and Undying	90
死與不死	90
生滅與不生滅	93
The Burdened Khandha	94
五蘊之負	97
註解:苦與五蘊之負	99
負擔沉重的蘊	102
Time and Timeless	106
時間與無時間	107
時間與永恆	110
Dying, Saṁsāra and Nibbāna	112
死、輪迴與涅槃	115
第一講(T1)	115
關於尊者耶摩迦(Yamaka)	
附記:關於佛陀與阿羅漢的入滅(Parinibbāna)	117
阿羅漢與凡夫有何不同?	
死亡、輪廻與涅槃	
第二講(T2)	
第三講(T3)	
第二次談話	

第三次談話	.129
Don't Get Lost in Sufferings	.131
莫迷失於苦	132
不要迷失在痛苦中	
Three Knowledge of the First Discourse	.137
初轉法輪中的三種智	.139
初轉法輪的三種智	142
Instruction on Dying	145
臨終教導	147
臨終教導	
Don't Waste Your Precious Times	.154
別讓寶貴的時光白白浪費	.156
不要浪費您寶貴的時間	
The Dangers of Ignoble Dhamma	
卑劣法的危險	165
不淨法的危險	
True Dhamma and Counterfeit Dhamma	
正法與偽法	
真法與偽法	
Transcending of Time	
超越時間	
1960年3月29日	
1960年4月19日	
註:	
超越時間	
1960年3月29日	
1960年4月19日	
1961年2月3日開示	
1961年6月23日開示	
1960年12月8日開示	
1961年2月3日	
1961年6月23日	188
1960年12月8日	.189

## **Part 12**

## Khandha Fuel, Kilesa Fire and Nibbāna

no date noted

Someone discerns impermanence is near to the Nibbāna element. It will change instantly if the causes are ready for him. These were mentioned by the Buddha in the Udāna Pali. No one asked him about them. But he himself wanted the monks to know it. It was not teaching for a particular person.

Whatever khandha we have it, starts from not knowing (ignorance/avijjā). However, it is true indeed that everyday it becomes not good after you get it. (Mentioned some of the everyday saṅkhāra dukkha. These are really heavy burdened dukkha. Human beings, always living with delusion (moha), are not aware of it.

Even they fall in love with sankhāra dukkha.) By feeding and looking after it will never give you any benefit and satisfaction. Nothing is good will happen, instead only dukkha is increasing. You may think human life is good to have it. Yes, it's better than animals except it has the chance to end dukkha; otherwis, nothing is good about it.

(In millions of Buddhists how many of them really practice. No need to mention about non-Buddhist, the outsiders.)

You're taking the fuel as a lump of gold. Khandha is like fuel and kilesa is fire. The eleven kinds of fire are encircling the khandha and burning with it. Thirty-one realms of existence are like big fire. Without the cessation of ignorance (avijjā), volitional formation (saṅkhāra) is as fuels as changing the realms of existence; and then burning with the fire of defilements.

Only with the extinction of fuel and fire, you will have peace. If dukkha exists, and then sukha also must exist. It is because of not knowing how to go there that not arriving there. Taking pleasure in burning with fire is ignorant pleasure (nutty human beings). Practising insight is expelling the defilements hidden in the khandha.

Then it's the extinguisher (i.e., vipassanā) of the kilesa fire. Only by using the path of holy water that kilesa fire will die out. There must be a place existed with the fuel and fire are extinct. With fuel and fire together beings are wandering in the 31 realms of existence with shame and disadvantage. We are looking for bodies for the funeral invitations.

The Buddha taught in the Udāna Pali that the place of Nibbāna where the fuel and fire had been extinguished really existed. I told you because it had been experienced by myself. Atthi bhikkhave ajātaṁ, abhutaṁ, asaṅkhataṁ, etc. Monks! There is an existing of an unborn, un-become, unconditioned, etc.

Not knowing is avijjā, and taṇhā is taking pleasure in things. We're with ignorance and taking pleasure in the fuel and fire. With the cessation of both and the right knowing arises. This body is conditioned phenomena (saṅkhata dhamma) and arising by kamma, citta, utu and āhāra. Starting from the exit of saṅkhata (conditioned) will arrive to the asaṅkhata (unconditioned).

Saṅkhata and saṅkhāra are the same meaning. Mind phenomena (nāma dhamma) are the cause of sense objects (aroms/ ārammaṇa) and sense doors (dvāras). Therefore, any one of the mind and body (nāma and rūpa) phenomena are not making by us. (Also not by the Creator which is non-existing concept.)

The Buddha said; sabbe sankhāra anicca—therefore mind and body only have impermanence. Arising is sankhāra and dissolution is anicca. You will find out the exit if you're discerning impermanence. You are ready for stepping out from the exit if becoming disenchanted. Mind / body disappear and asankhāta Nibbāna arises if not wanting the sankhāra dukkha.

#### 蘊的燃料、煩惱的火焰與涅槃

(無記載日期)

若有人能如實觀察無常,即已接近涅槃界。只要條件具足,即可瞬間轉變。這在《優陀那經》中由佛陀親自宣說,當時無人向他請問,但他希望比丘們能夠知道這件事。這並非針對某位個人而說的教法。

我們所擁有的任何一種「蘊」,皆是從「不知」(無明 / avijjā)開始。然而,的確,每日所得的,最後都變得不好。(佛陀指出日常所經歷的「行苦」——saṅkhāra dukkha,這些真的是沉重的苦擔。)眾生因常被癡(moha)所覆,對此渾然不覺。

甚至連這種「行苦」都會愛上。對這個身心加以餵養與照顧,永遠無法帶來真實的利益與滿足。沒有任何好事會發生,只有苦不斷增長。你可能會認為做人是好事。是的,與畜生相比確實較好,因為它具備終止苦的機會;否則,做人本身也沒有什麼值得稱許之處。

(數以百萬計的佛教徒中,有多少人真正如法修行?更別提非佛教徒、局外人了。)

你錯將燃料當作金塊來珍視。蘊就如同燃料,煩惱則是烈火。十一種火焰環繞著蘊而將之焚燒。三十一有如同大火焰。若無無明(avijjā)的止息,則行(sankhāra)會不斷作為燃料,推動眾生在諸有中流轉,並持續被煩惱之火焚燒。

唯有燃料與火焰滅盡之時,方得真正的安寧。若苦存在,樂也必然存在。但因為不知道通往彼處的方法,所以無法到達。眾生樂於被火焚燒,這是癡樂(nutty human beings)。修習內觀(vipassanā),就是將蘊中潛藏的煩惱逐出。

如此,內觀便是煩惱火的滅火器。唯有透過聖道之水,才能使煩惱之火徹底熄滅。必然存在著一個地方,在那裡燃料與火焰已然滅盡。有燃料與火焰者,便會在三十一有中流轉,蒙羞受損。眾生不斷尋找下一具屍體,好送出喪禮邀請函。

佛陀在《優陀那經》中開示,確實有一處地方,燃料與火焰已被滅除,那就是涅槃。我之所以告訴你們,是因為我自己已經親證此法。「atthi bhikkhave ajātaṁ, abhūtaṁ, asaṅkhataṁ,」等等——比丘們!確實存在著「不生、不成、不造作」的境界。

不知道,即是無明(avijjā);愛著,即是貪(taṇhā)。我們活在無明中,並對燃料與火焰生起愛著。唯有此二滅盡,正知才能現前。這具身體,是「有為法」(saṅkhata dhamma),由業(kamma)、心(citta)、氣候(utu)、食物(āhāra)等所生。從「出離有為法」開始,便可達到「無為法」(asaṅkhata)。

「有為」(saṅkhata)與「行」(saṅkhāra)義同。名法(nāma dhamma)之生,依於境(ārammaṇa)與門(dvāra)而起。故任何一種「名」與「色」(nāma 與 rūpa)法,皆非由我等造作。(也並非來自一個所謂的造物主——這是不存在的概念。)

佛陀說:「一切行無常」(sabbe saṅkhāra anicca)——因此,名與色只是無常之法。生起者為「行」,滅去者為「無常」。若能觀見無常,即可找出出離之門。若對諸法生厭,即準備好邁步出離。若不再貪戀「行苦」,名色即會滅去,「無為涅槃」即會現前。

#### 蘊薪、煩惱火與涅槃

(未註明日期)

有人體認到無常接近涅槃之境界。若因緣成熟,此人將瞬間轉變。佛陀於《優陀那經》中提及此事。無人向祂提問,但祂自願讓僧侶知曉。此教導並非針對特定人士。

我們所擁有的任何蘊,皆始於無知(無明)。然而,事實是,一旦擁有,它日漸衰敗。(提及一些日常行苦。這些是沉重的負擔。人類總是在迷惑(癡)中生活,卻未曾察覺。甚至愛上行苦。) 餵養與照料它,永遠無法帶來任何益處與滿足。不但沒有好事發生,只會增加痛苦。您或許認為擁有人的生命是好的。是的,它比動物好,但僅限於有機會終止痛苦;否則,毫無益處。

(在數百萬佛教徒中,有多少人真正修行?更別提非佛教徒,那些局外人。)

您將燃料視為一塊黃金。蘊如燃料,煩惱如火。十一種火圍繞著蘊,與之燃燒。 三十一有如大火。若無無明的止息,行便如燃料,改變有之境界;然後被煩惱 之火燃燒。 唯有燃料與火的熄滅,您才會獲得安寧。若有苦,則必有樂。這是因為不知如何前往,故而無法到達。以火燃燒為樂,是愚癡之樂(愚昧之人)。修習內觀 是驅逐隱藏於蘊中的煩惱。

然後,它是煩惱火的熄滅器(即毗婆舍那)。唯有使用聖水之道,煩惱火才會 熄滅。必有一處存在,燃料與火已熄滅。燃料與火並存,眾生在三十一有中羞 愧與不利地徘徊。我們正在尋找屍體,以發送葬禮激請。

佛陀在《優陀那經》中教導說,燃料與火已熄滅的涅槃之處確實存在。我告訴您,是因為我親身體驗過。阿提,比丘們,阿闍多前,阿菩多前,阿僧伽多前,等等。比丘們!有一個未生、未成、無為的存在,等等。

無知是無明,貪愛是樂於事物。我們與無明同在,樂於燃料與火。兩者止息, 正知生起。此身是有為法,由業、心、時節與食物而生。從有為的出口開始, 將到達無為。

有為與行是相同的意思。名法是色塵與六入的原因。因此,任何名色法都不是 我們所造。(也不是不存在的創造者所造。)

佛陀說:一切行無常——因此名色唯有無常。生起是行,滅去是無常。若您體 認無常,將找到出口。若您離欲,便準備好走出出口。若不欲行苦,名色消失, 無為涅槃生起。

#### Penetration of Dukkha

15th October 1956

The practice will be finished if you get the knowledge of knowing dukkha sacca by yourself. I'll show you how dukkha sacca appears and the way of seeing it. Someone already has seen it and be joyous with it. If not seeing yet and will have the inspiration.

Dukkhas are in the way of one ceases and another one arises continuously like a windmill. It appears in the knowledge as dukkha is going on like a machine. If you want to contemplate form (rūpa) and just form; to contemplate the mind and just the mind; it ceases and arises one by one continuously like a machine.

At first dukkha machine is going on. And after that dukkha machine is stopping. Dukkha machine going on is seeing dukkha. After that dukkha stopping is seeing sukha. And then the doors to woeful planes are closed and enter the stream.

If you have seen this kind of cessation four times, there is no more birth to come. You can make your own decision with the practice and no need to ask others about it; also no need to find a teacher.

(Explaining with the D. A. process):

Viññāṇa  $\rightarrow$  nāma/rūpa  $\rightarrow$  saļāyatana  $\rightarrow$  phassa  $\rightarrow$  vedanā  $\rightarrow$  taṇhā  $\rightarrow$  upādāna  $\rightarrow$  kama. Dukkha is going on with these eight factors. All are going on with impermanence.

Whenever it arises is only impermanent dukkha arising. With the contemplation of impermanence; "Does it without these eight factors?"

(i.e., every contemplation is within these eight Factors) (Viññāṇa to vedanā are representing the five khandhas which are dukkha. Taṇhā to kamma are representing kilesas which are samudaya)

We're contemplating the dukkha machine going on. Whatever you're contemplating these are only the process of the dukkha machine. (i.e., kāya, vedanā, citta, dhamma.)

At last all these dukkha extinct or without them is peaceful. When this knowledge of not wanting arises and dukkha machine is stopped. People who are not contemplating and taking the running of dukkha machine as me and mine. (How foolish it is?) Everyday whatever you're doing except running the dukkha machine and nothing exists.

Walking, talking, cooking, etc. are the continuous arising of impermanent dukkha sacca. With the worldly views these are working for the livelihoods. But the real internal process is the working of the dukkha machine. This is someone seeking for dukkha sacca. It becomes sharper with knowledge, whereas ignorance and craving become thinner.

When it becomes very sharp, kilesa and dukkha cease. It is Nibbāna without the kilesa and dukkha. Only by discerning the impermanence of the khandha and light (obhasa), joy (pīti), etc (i.e., the ten insight corruptions) will appear. You will see Nibbāna if you're discerning impermanence and making this decision for this life. Seeing impermanence is finding out dukkha sacca.

You have to continue the practice with perseverance. For some the discerning of impermanence is quite earlier. For some it takes quite a long time (So yogis shouldn't discourage or disappoint with their practices). Not seeing impermanence is distorted and crazy knowing? Not knowing the process of the dukkha machine that we like it.

The nature of khandha only has the rising dukkha and the falling dukkha. It is going on with these eight factors and no other thing. These are uncountable every day. Before, all of us were in this way. With no practice, in the future it will also be this way.

#### 貫徹苦諦

#### 1956年10月15日

若能親自獲得知見「苦諦」的智慧,修行就算完成了。我會向你們說明苦諦是如何現起,以及觀見的方法。有人已經見到了,因而心生歡喜;尚未見者,亦將因此而發起信心。

「苦」的狀態,是一個接著一個不斷滅去與生起,就像風車般地連續運轉。它在觀知中呈現為一種不斷運作的苦機器。如果你觀照色法(rūpa),就只是觀色;觀照心,就只是觀心;一個一個地連續生滅,如同機器運作一般。

起初,是苦機器的持續運轉。之後,是苦機器的停止。苦機器的運作,是「見苦」;而苦機器的停止,則是「見樂」。接著,三惡道之門即告關閉,行者入流成為預流果者。

若已四次見到這種「止滅」,則再無來生。修行者可自行作決定,無需再向他人請問,亦不必另覓導師。

(以下以緣起法說明之):

識 (viññāṇa) → 名色 (nāma/rūpa) → 六處 (saļāyatana) → 觸 (phassa) → 受 (vedanā) → 愛 (taṇhā) → 取 (upādāna) → 有 (kamma)

「苦」正是在這八個條件中流轉。這一切皆以無常為本質而進行。

任何生起者,都只是無常的苦之生起。當你觀察無常時,可以思惟:「這苦的流轉,是否離開這八項而存在呢?」

(換句話說,任何觀照都不離這八個環節——從識至受,代表五蘊,這是 「苦」;從愛至業,代表煩惱,這是「集」)

我們所觀的是「苦機器」的運行。無論你觀照什麼,都是苦機器的運作過程 (也就是身、受、心、法)。

最終,當這一切苦滅盡,或當它們不再存在時,即是寧靜的狀態。當「不想要」的智慧現起時,苦機器便會停止。而那些不修觀者,卻將這苦機器的運轉當成「我」與「我所有」。(這樣的愚癡有多深呢?)

每日所作所為,除了讓苦機器運轉之外,其實無他。

行走、說話、煮飯……等等,皆是無常之苦諦不斷生起的過程。從世俗觀點來看,這些是謀生之所需;但在實相中,這一切都是「苦機器」的運作。這正是

探求「苦諦」之人所應體悟的事。隨著智慧的增長,此機制愈觀愈銳利;而無明與愛著則逐漸薄弱。

當智慧銳利到極點時,煩惱與苦將止息。此即無煩惱、無苦的涅槃。唯有透過觀察「蘊」的無常,才會出現光明(obhasa)、喜悅(pīti)等現象(即內觀十隨眠雜染之一)。若你在這一生中觀見無常並下定決心,便能見到涅槃。觀見無常,即是發現苦諦。

你必須懷著毅力持續修行。有些人很早就能觀見無常,有些人則需較長時間。 (所以行者們不應因修行進展遲緩而灰心喪志。)

看不見無常,就是顛倒與錯亂的知見。是因為不知這「苦機器」的運作而去愛著它。

蘊的本質,只不過是「生起的苦」與「滅去的苦」。它僅以這八個條件持續運行,別無他物。每天這樣的過程無量無數。

從前,我們都是如此;若不修行,將來也會如此。

#### 苦諦之穿透

1956年10月15日

若您親自獲得了知曉苦諦的知識,修行將圓滿。我將向您展示苦諦如何顯現,以及觀見它的方法。有人已然見到,並因此而歡喜。若尚未見到,也將獲得啟發。

苦以一種連續生滅的方式運作,如同風車一般。它在知識中顯現為苦如機器般運轉。若您想觀照色法,僅觀照色法;觀照心法,僅觀照心法;它們會像機器一樣連續生滅。

起初,苦之機器運轉。之後,苦之機器停止。苦之機器運轉,即是見苦。之後, 苦之機器停止,即是見樂。然後,惡道之門關閉,入於聖流。

若您已見過此種止息四次,便不再有來生。您可以憑藉修行做出自己的決定,無需向他人詢問;也無需尋找老師。

#### (以緣起過程解釋):

每一次生起,都只是無常之苦生起。藉由觀照無常,「是否沒有這八支?」

(即,每一次觀照都在這八支之內)(識至受代表苦之五蘊。愛至業代表集之 煩惱)

我們觀照苦之機器運轉。您所觀照的一切,都只是苦之機器的過程。(即,身、受、心、法。)

最終,所有這些苦都熄滅,或無有它們,便是安寧。當這種不欲之知識生起, 苦之機器便停止。那些不觀照,而將苦之機器的運轉視為我與我所的人,是多 麼愚癡?您每天所做的一切,都只是苦之機器的運轉,別無其他。

行走、說話、烹飪等,都是無常苦諦的連續生起。以世俗之見,這些是為了生計而工作。但真正的內在過程,是苦之機器的運作。這就是尋求苦諦之人。隨著知識的增長,它變得更加敏銳,而無明與渴愛則變得稀薄。

當它變得非常敏銳時,煩惱與苦便止息。這便是沒有煩惱與苦的涅槃。唯有觀照蘊的無常,以及光明(光相)、喜悅(喜)等(即,十種觀智之染),才會顯現。若您觀照無常,並為此生做出此決定,您將見到涅槃。觀見無常,便是找到苦諦。

您必須以毅力繼續修行。對某些人來說,觀照無常相當早。對某些人來說,則需要很長時間(因此瑜伽行者不應因他們的修行而氣餒或失望)。不見無常,便是顛倒與瘋狂的知見?不了解我們所喜歡的苦之機器的過程?

蘊的本質只有生起的苦與滅去的苦。它在這八支中運轉,別無其他。這些每天都在無數次地發生。過去,我們都如此。若不修行,未來也將如此。

#### **Dhamma and Anudhamma**

1956 (no date but year)

The four Paths, the four Fruits and Nibbāna are called Dhamma. Anudhamma is; for e.g., you're contemplating feeling (vedanā) and seeing the impermanence of feeling. Not only seeing them and later become disenchanted with it. Then this becomes anudhamma.

Why is that? Because these two dhammas (impermanence and disenchantment) can send you to the Paths, Fruits and Nibbāna. These are the differentiation of Dhamma and anudhamma.

You will make the decision that surely I'll attain the Path, the Fruit and Nibbāna if you get these two knowledge. I'm now talking it (which is cited) from the Saṁyutta Pali Nikāya.

Impermanence is born again and again and also dying again and again. It will become disenchantment with the penetration of dukkha sacca. Therefore, we have to put effort in the practice to gain the anudhamma. At last you will thoroughly penetrate dukkha and surely attain the Path, Fruition and Nibbāna. Anudhamma will send you to the Dhamma.

Therefore, you have to develop the anudhamma. It's called Dhammānudhamma patipatti—the practice in accordance with the supramundance Nibbāna Dhamma. A person who practices the anudhamma will arrive to the Dhamma. You don't get it by prayers and not by worshipping to arrive there.

(All these points are very important for practicing yogis. Some Buddhists are relying on so much for the outside power that they don't know clearly and miss the real practice mentioned in the suttas).

Anudhamma has five magganga (The path factors). After thoroughly, penetrate dukkha and become the eight path factors. The Buddha taught them for practice but you all are using it for worship.

(In Burma some Buddhists using the Pali verse Dhammānudhamma patipatti for worshipping the Triple Gems; Buddha, Dhamma and Saṅgha. Above Sayadaw referred to this point).

Sakka (i.e., king of the heaven) asked the Buddha about what was the reason, some in this life attained Nibbāna and some not? You have to know that in this question not mentioned about perfections (pāramīs). In the Buddha's answer also not including pāramīs.

You all have to die, so I will teach you the way of before dying. Vendana arises, and if you discern impermanence by contemplation, then there is no clinging to it. And you will also have no clinging with it at near death. You will not attain Nibbāna in this life if you die with clinging. (i.e., living and dying with craving and clinging)

The Buddha's answer was not dying with craving and clinging and the person would attain Nibbāna. There is no clinging if discerning impermanence, disenchanting and ending with it. So you have to live with no clinging. There is no clinging only with the practice. With a lot of contemplation on impermanence it becomes disaffection and even disenchantment.

Therefore, impermanence is really dukkha sacca. It is not only becoming disenchantment even will become not wanting of it. Here is not including about pāramīs. The important thing is clinging or not clinging. You have to practice to know yourself of clinging or not clinging, having pleasure or not having pleasure, and having desire or not having desire to the khandha.

Vipassanā practice is to strip off clinging. You have to strip off clinging by vipassanā during at living and dying. In this way you will attain Nibbāna. In the world, there is nothing more fearful than clinging does not fall away. The clinging will fall off for a person practicing with anudhamma.

#### 法與隨法

#### 1956年(無具體日期)

四道、四果與涅槃,稱為\*\*「法」(Dhamma)。而「隨法」(Anudhamma)
\*\*是指,例如你正在觀照「受」(vedanā),並如實見到受的無常。不僅是見 無常,進一步還對它生起厭離。這就稱為「隨法」。

為什麼這麼說呢?因為這兩種法——「無常」與「厭離」——能導向四道、四 果與涅槃。這就是「法」與「隨法」的區別。

若你已得這兩種智慧,便會堅定地下定決心:「我必將證得道、果與涅槃。」 我現在所說的,是依據《相應部》(Samyutta Nikāya)所引用的內容。

無常不斷地生起與滅去。當你對苦諦有深刻的貫徹,便會對之生起厭離。因此, 我們必須努力修行以獲得「隨法」。最終你將徹底透徹「苦」,而確實證得道、 果與涅槃。**隨法,能引導你進入法。** 

因此,你應當培養隨法。這就稱為\*\*「依法隨法行」(**Dhammānudhamma paṭipatti**)——亦即**依照超世間涅槃之法而修行**。修隨法者,終將抵達「法」本身。你不是藉由祈禱、也不是靠禮拜便能達成此目標。

(這些要點對修行者來說極為重要。有些佛教徒過度依賴外力,因此對真正的 修行內容模糊不清,而錯失了經典中真正的實踐之道。)

「隨法」具有**五道支**(maggaṅga,即:正見、正思惟、正念、正精進、正定)。當對「苦」有深刻貫通時,這五道支將發展為**八正道**。佛陀教導這些,是為了實修,但你們卻只將之當作禮拜的詞句。

(在緬甸,有些佛教徒將巴利語的 **Dhammānudhamma paṭipatti** 當作誦經詞來 禮敬三寶——佛、法、僧。上述尊者即是在指出這種現象。)

\*\*帝釋天(Sakka)\*\*曾問佛陀:「為何世間有人今生證得涅槃,有人則否?」你應當知道,此問中並未提及「波羅蜜」(pāramī)。佛陀的回答中,也未包括波羅蜜。

你們終將一死,因此我將教導你們「臨終前應如何修行」。若當受生起時,能以觀智見其無常,便不會對其生起執著;臨終時亦不會對它執取。若臨終時仍帶著愛與執取,便無法於此生證涅槃。(亦即:在渴愛與執取中生,在渴愛與執取中死。)

佛陀的回答是:**不帶渴愛與執取而死者,能證涅槃。**若能觀見無常、厭離,並進一步徹底止息,即無執取可言。因此,你應當活在**無執取**之中。只有透過修行,才能斷除執取。

當你多多觀察無常,它會轉為不喜,甚至產生厭離。因此,\*\*無常即是苦諦。 \*\*它不僅會引發厭離,甚至會讓你生起「不想要」的心。

這裡並未提及波羅蜜,關鍵只在於:\*\*有沒有執取。\*\*你必須修行,親自覺知自己是否對「蘊」有執取、有愛樂、有渴望。

\*\*內觀修行(vipassanā)\*\*就是為了剝除這些執取。你必須在生時與死時,都以內觀來斷除執取。如此一來,便能證得涅槃。在世間,最可怕的事莫過於執取尚未斷除。

但對於依隨法修行之人而言,這個執取將會自然落去。

### 法與隨法

1956年(未註明日,但註明年份)

四道、四果與涅槃稱為「法」(Dhamma)。「隨法」(Anudhamma)是,例如,您觀照感受(受),並看見感受的無常。不僅看見它們,之後還對其生起 厭離。這便成為隨法。

為何如此?因為這兩種法(無常與厭離)能引導您至道、果與涅槃。這便是法與隨法的區別。

若您獲得這兩種知識,您將做出決定,確信自己將證得道、果與涅槃。我現在所說的,是引自《相應部尼迦耶》。

無常不斷生滅。隨著苦諦的穿透,它將轉變為厭離。因此,我們必須努力修行, 以獲得隨法。最終,您將徹底穿透苦,並確信證得道、果與涅槃。隨法將引導 您至法。

因此,您必須修習隨法。這稱為「法隨法行」(Dhammānudhamma patipatti) ——依於出世間涅槃之法的修行。修習隨法之人將到達法。到達彼處,並非透 過祈禱,也非透過膜拜。 (這些要點對修行瑜伽行者非常重要。一些佛教徒過度依賴外力,以致於他們 不清楚,並錯失經中所述的真正修行。)

隨法有五道支。在徹底穿透苦之後,轉變為八道支。佛陀教導它們用於修行, 但你們都將其用於膜拜。

(在緬甸,一些佛教徒使用巴利語偈頌「法隨法行」來膜拜三寶:佛、法、僧。 上座部大長老指出了這一點。)

釋迦(即天王)問佛陀,為何有人在此生證得涅槃,有人卻不能?您必須知道, 此問題並未提及波羅蜜(pāramīs)。佛陀的回答也未包含波羅蜜。

你們都將死亡,因此我將教導你們死亡前的方法。感受生起,若您透過觀照來 體認無常,便不會執著於它。臨終之時,您也不會執著於它。若您在執著中死 去,您將無法在此生證得涅槃。(即,在渴愛與執著中生活與死亡。)

佛陀的回答是,不帶渴愛與執著而死,此人便能證得涅槃。若體認無常、生起 厭離並以此為終結,便沒有執著。因此,您必須在沒有執著的情況下生活。唯 有透過修行,才沒有執著。透過大量觀照無常,它會轉變為厭離,甚至厭倦。

因此,無常確實是苦諦。它不僅轉變為厭離,甚至轉變為不欲。此處並未包含波羅蜜。重要的是執著與否。您必須修行以了解自己是否執著,是否感到愉悅,以及是否對蘊有欲望。

內觀修行是為了剝除執著。您必須在生活和死亡時,透過內觀剝除執著。如此, 您將證得涅槃。在世間,沒有比執著不脫落更可怕的事。修習隨法之人,執著 將會脫落。

#### **Dependent Arising and the Four Noble Truths**

no date noted

The Buddha was asking us to contemplate the internal phenomena to free from ageing, sickness and death. Aging means it is near to dying. You have the khandha that ageing and death come to be. You all are never searching for the faults of the khandha. Khandha is the cause of ageing and death. Therefore, it's only leading to ageing and death however you are making adjustments and looking after.

To know ageing and death is number one (i.e., to know dukkha sacca).

To know the cause of ageing and death is number two (i.e., to know Samudaya sacca)

With the cessation of the five khandhas, ageing and death will cease.

By practicing for the cessation of the five Khandhas that ageing and death cease. (Numbers three and four are Nirodha and magga sacca). Then we know that without the five Khandhas is Nibbāna. If you contemplate or know how to think and the four Noble Truths will arise. You will also know the faults of the khandha.

You have to stay away from the horrible ageing and death. (i.e., to abandon.) You should not get it with prayers. You all are too silly because you don't know these four points. (Common Buddhists have ignorance and bhava-taṇhā). The day when you know it and dukkha will be finished.

(Continued the contemplation backwards/ paṭiloma by using the D. A. process.) Khandha arises because of craving. (i.e., samudaya and dukkha.) With the cessation of taṇhā, khandha will cease (i.e., the knowledge of knowing the cessation of dukkha / Nirodha sacca).

Khandha will cease if you can practice for the cessation of taṇhā. (i.e., the knowledge of magga sacca.) (Continue the contemplation backwardsly with these four points) Craving (taṇhā) arises because of the internal sense-bases (ajjhatta āyatana). You have to contemplate the six āyatana with insight.

For example, taṇhā arises from the eye. It will get the khandha if taṇhā arises. With the khandha ageing, death will come. Not contemplating the eye as anicca, dukkha and anatta, taṇhā arises. Now you caught the culprit. You're taking pleasure, appreciation and love on the eye that taṇhā arises. With it arises and will get the khandha.

And ageing and death come to be. If you don't know how to use the eye, ageing and death arise. Knowing how to use it will not arise. (Other āyatana also have to know in this way.) It's clear to you that it is good without the khandha. (He talked about a great peta was living near the Ganges River and didn't had the chances to drink water)

Whenever taṇhā not dies and beings are becoming the hungry corpses (i.e., die with taṇhā that always in hunger and thirst. This is taṇhā nature).

#### 緣起與四聖諦

(無記載日期)

佛陀教導我們應觀照**內在法**,以解脫**老、病、死。老**意味著已接近死亡。只要你擁有**蘊(khandha)**,老與死便隨之而來。你們從未試圖尋找蘊的過患——事實上,**蘊正是老死之因**。因此,不論你如何調整與照顧它,最終也只會導向老與死。

- 認識老與死,是第一步(即是認知苦諦)。
- 認識老與死之因,是第二步(即是認知集諦)。
- 當五蘊止息時,老與死亦隨之止息。

藉由修行,使五蘊止息,則老與死亦會止息。(第三與第四即是**滅諦**與**道 諦**。)如此便能明白——\*\*沒有五蘊的狀態即是涅槃。\*\*如果你善於觀照、善於思惟,**四聖諦將自然現起**,你也將知見蘊的種種過患。

你必須遠離可怖的老與死——應予斷除。不應妄想透過祈禱而獲得涅槃。你們太愚癡了,因為不明白這四項要點。(一般佛教徒受無明與「有愛」(bhavataṇhā)所蒙蔽。)當你真正了知此法之日,苦便止息無餘。

(接續以\*\*緣起法的逆觀法(patiloma)\*\*來進一步觀照)

蘊之生起,源自**愛(taṇhā)的生起。(這即是「集」與「苦」)若愛止息,則蘊亦止息。(這是滅諦**的智慧,即知苦之止息)

若你能修行,使愛止息,蘊也就止息了。(這是**道諦**的智慧) (接著,以這四點繼續逆觀):

愛(taṇhā)的生起,是由於內六處(ajjhatta āyatana)。

因此,你必須以慧觀照六處(即:眼、耳、鼻、舌、身、意)。

例如:**貪愛從「眼根」生起**。若貪愛生起,便會造作蘊(再得身心)。有了蘊, 老與死便隨之而來。若不將眼根觀為**無常、苦、非我**,貪愛便會生起。

此時你便抓到真正的元凶:**你對「眼」生起喜悅、愛戀與執取,故貪愛得以生起**。有貪愛,即造蘊。有蘊,老與死便出現。

若你**不懂得如何正確使用眼根**,老死就會生起;若**懂得如何使用它**,老死便不會生起。(其餘的六處也必須依此方式觀察。)

如今你明白了:無有蘊,才是真正的好事。

(尊者舉了一個例子:有一位大餓鬼(peta)住在恆河附近,卻無緣飲水,這說明了蘊的痛苦。)

只要**貪愛未滅**,眾生便將變成**飢餓的鬼魂**——即是死時仍含著貪愛,終生飢渴 不休。**這就是貪愛的本質**。

這篇開示深入地將**十二緣起**與**四聖諦**緊密結合,特別強調透過逆觀斷除「愛」 與「執取」,從而止息「蘊」、老與死,直達**涅槃的無蘊、無死境界**。

#### 緣起與四聖諦

(無具體日期)

佛陀教導我們,應觀照**內在法**,以解脫於老、病、死。\*\*「老」**即是接近死亡的現象。你們擁有「蘊」,因此老與死便會隨之而來。然而你們從未真正去探究「蘊」的過失。**「蘊」即是導致老與死的根本原因。\*\*無論你如何調整與照料它,它最終只會導致老與死。

- 1. 認識老與死,是第一要點(即苦諦的知見)。
- 2. 認識導致老與死的原因,是第二要點(即集論的知見)。
- 3. 當五蘊止息時,老與死也會隨之止息。
- 4. 修行以滅除五蘊,即可止息老與死(這便是滅諦與道諦之內容)。

因此我們得知:無五蘊之處,即是涅槃。

若你懂得觀照、懂得如理作意,四聖諦將會自然現起。你也將明瞭「蘊」的種種過患。

**你必須遠離這可怕的老與死**(也就是應捨斷之義)。這並非靠祈禱可以得到的。你們太過愚癡,因為不知這四個核心要點。(一般佛教徒常被無明與「有愛」(bhava-taṇhā)所蒙蔽。)

當你明白這一切的那一日,苦便會結束。

(以下以逆向次第觀察緣起法,即「逆觀緣起」Paţiloma):

#### 蘊之生起,源於渴愛。

這便是集諦與苦諦的結合。 若渴愛止息,則蘊亦會止息, 這便是知見**滅諦**的智慧。

而若你修行以斷除渴愛,蘊就會止息, 這便是實踐**道諦**的智慧。

(繼續以這四聖諦的觀法,倒觀緣起):

**渴愛**的生起,是因為內六處(ajjhatta āyatana)的運作。 你必須對六處門(眼、耳、鼻、舌、身、意)進行內觀。

舉例而言,渴愛從眼根而起。

若渴愛生起,便會產生新的蘊。

有了蘊,老與死即會隨之而來。

若你未能以「無常、苦、無我」來觀眼,則渴愛會隨之而生。

你現在已經找到了罪魁禍首:

你對眼根生起喜樂、讚歎與愛著,故渴愛生起。

渴愛一起,就會有新的蘊。

隨著蘊生起,老與死也就隨之而來。

若你不知道如何正確地使用「眼」,老與死便會發生;

若你懂得如何使用它,則老與死便不會生起。

(其他的處門也都應如此觀察。)

至此,你會清楚地明白:沒有蘊,是好事。

(尊者接著提到一位住在恆河岸邊的餓鬼大鬼——雖住河邊,卻無法喝水,因 其過去的業報所致。)

只要**渴愛未滅**,眾生便會淪為「飢渴之屍」, 即死時仍帶著渴愛,故在死後始終處於飢渴之中。

這正是渴愛的真實本質。

#### 緣起與四聖諦

(未註明日期)

佛陀教導我們觀照內在現象,以從老、病、死中解脫。衰老意味著接近死亡。 您擁有會導致衰老和死亡的蘊。因此,無論您如何調整和照料,蘊都只會引導 您走向衰老和死亡。

知曉衰老和死亡是第一點(即,知曉苦諦)。知曉衰老和死亡的原因是第二點(即,知曉集諦)。隨著五蘊的止息,衰老和死亡將止息。

透過修習五蘊的止息,衰老和死亡才會止息。(第三點和第四點是滅諦和道 諦。)然後我們知道,沒有五蘊便是涅槃。若您觀照或知道如何思考,四聖諦 將會生起。您也將知曉蘊的過患。

您必須遠離可怕的衰老和死亡。(即,捨棄。)您不應透過祈禱來獲得解脫。你們都很愚蠢,因為你們不知道這四點。(一般佛教徒有無明和有愛。)當您知曉的那一天,苦將會止息。

(繼續使用緣起過程逆向觀照。)蘊因渴愛而生起。(即,集諦和苦諦。)隨著渴愛的止息,蘊將止息。(即,知曉苦之止息的知識/滅諦。)

若您能修習渴愛的止息,蘊將止息。(即,道諦的知識。)(用這四點繼續逆向觀照。)渴愛(taṇhā)因內六入(ajjhatta āyatana)而生起。您必須以內觀觀照六入。

例如,渴愛從眼睛生起。若渴愛生起,它將獲得蘊。隨著蘊的生起,衰老和死亡將來臨。若不將眼睛觀照為無常、苦、無我,渴愛便會生起。現在您抓住了罪魁禍首。您對眼睛感到愉悅、欣賞和愛,因此渴愛生起。隨著它的生起,將獲得蘊。

然後衰老和死亡來臨。若您不知道如何使用眼睛,衰老和死亡便會生起。知道如何使用它,便不會生起。(其他六人也必須以這種方式知曉。)對您來說,沒有蘊是好的,這一點很清楚。(他談到一個住在恆河附近的巨大餓鬼,沒有機會喝水。)

只要渴愛不死,眾生就會變成飢餓的屍體(即,帶著總是飢渴的渴愛而死。這 是渴愛的本性)。

#### **Dependent Arising and the Taints**

no date noted

The Buddha taught in the Saṁyutta Nikāya; someone who knows (jānāto) and sees (passato) will free from the taints (āsavas). It seems to be a lot to describe with words. If condense it, they are only with greed, delusion and wrong view (lobha, moha and diṭṭhi).

If you can't abandon delusion, D. A. process starts from the beginning. Avijjā paccaya saṅkhāra.....and continue to dukkha. (Moha is the same as avijjā). For greed, it starts from the middle and arriving to the end of dukkha and restarts again from the beginning (wrong view and greed are starting in the middle). Therefore, these three taints are turning like a whirlpool (i.e., avijjāsava, kāmāsava and diṭṭhi-āsava).

Remember it as a dukkha whirlpool. If you possess with impermanence and it'll cut off the D. A. process which starts in the beginning of avijjāsava and in the middle of kāmāsava respectively. Diṭṭhi also falls away in the middle.

Therefore, if you can contemplate impermanence thoroughly the four taints cease. D. A. process starts at any point will come back to the beginning. How did we live before? We must say control by the taints.

In the khandha an itchy sensation arises. And observe, it's not telling you as vedanā, after it arises and passes away. This is the cessation of ignorance. Vedanā is saṅkhāra dhamma. Impermanence is dukkha sacca. It becomes dukkhe ñāṇaṁ—knowledge of knowing dukkha. Avijjā is cutting off in the beginning.

Samsāra comes to the end if it's cut off in the beginning. Without the beginning is also without the middle. And also samsāra stops without the end. Dukkhe ñāṇam is vijjā. It becomes vijjā and avijjā ceases. You have to contemplate to discern impermanence.

Whatever dukkha is, it's from avijjā. Whenever with the discerning of impermanence, avijjā and dukkha are cut off. Normally we think it as only the contemplation of impermanence. In the body whatever phenomena appear except the arising and passing away; "Do it have anything?" To get this knowledge the Buddha had to fulfill the pāramīs/perfections for four incalculable aeons + 100000 aeons.

So don't take it as easy. People who don't know impermanence are really quite pitiful. It's nobler even dying with seeing one impermanence than living 100 years without seeing it. (Sayadaw was quoting the Pali in the Dhammapada). Knowing these things mean you're a person with great power and good fortunes.

(This referred to many wholesome kammas someone had cultivated in the past. Most Buddhists do not know these things so that they waste their precious lives and times with useless and fruitless things. Instead of ending of their sufferings, they create more sufferings for the future.)

The ignorance of dukkhe añāṇaṁ—not knowing dukkha is disappeared. Dukkhe ñāṇaṁ is vijjā—Knowing dukkha is knowledge. With the knowing that ignorance falls away (This is passato). Not by what others are telling you. It's by seeing the impermanence of vedanā.

Vedanā nirodha taṇhā nirodho—with the cessation of feeling and craving also ceases. And it becomes dukkha samudaye ñāṇaṁ—knowledge knowing the dukkha, the cause of dukkha and samudaya ceases (i.e., the cessation of taṇhā).

So you get the two Noble Truths. At the time of contemplation of impermanence, taṇhā not arising and you gain the knowledge. You become a stream enterer if you penetrate the four Noble Truths. You can only hear these things for some time. You don't find it in the books. Dukkha samudaye ñāṇaṁ—you get the knowledge of knowing the cause of dukkha.

Taint of sensuality (kāmāsava) and taint of becoming (bhavāsava) cease (by seeing impermanence). D. A. process is cutting off in the middle. So only one taint left (i.e., diṭṭhi-āsava). This is you don't know how to take it. I'm feeling good, I'm suffering, etc. not arise (i.e., on vedanā).

Why did the Buddha say; jānāto passato āsavakkhayaṁ vadami? I say; someone contemplates and discerns impermanence all the taints are vanished. By discerning impermanence becomes right view and taint of view (wrong view) not exists.

The knowledge of the way for the cessation of dukkha arrives in your heart. Dukkha nirodha gamini partipadaya ñāṇaṁ—you get the knowledge of the way to the cessation of dukkha. You will attain Nibbāna if the taints are gone. Still dukkha nirodhe ñāṇaṁ left. The four taints are the cause of āsavas.

If they cease still dukkha can arise? Khandha not arises and then becomes dukkha nirodho—the cessation of dukkha. Dukkha nirodhe ñāṇaṁ—you get the knowledge of the cessation of dukkha. With the contemplation and seeing impermanence you get the four knowledge.

Continues with the contemplation of impermanence and dukkha disappears. And it becomes dukkha nirodhe ñāṇaṁ—knowledge of the cessation of dukkha. You have to practice carefully up to this point.

By seeing impermanence and get the following three knowledge.

- ① Dukkhe ñāṇaṁ—the knowledge of knowing dukkha.
- ② Dukkha samudaye ñāṇaṁ—the knowledge of knowing the cause of dukkha.
- ③ Dukkha nirodhe gamini pati-padaya ñāṇaṁ the knowledge of knowing the way to the cessation of dukkha. If you can follow to the ending of impermanence and it becomes: ④ Dukkha nirodhe ñāṇaṁ—the knowledge of knowing the cessation of dukkha, and then fulfill the four Noble Truths at the same time. Therefore, knowing the four Noble Truths is impermanence.

With impermanence, the four taints are abandoned; and it cuts off the D. A. process in the beginning, in the middle and in the end; and then fulfills the four Noble Truths. These are not by knowledge from book. It is right by direct seeing. You can make this decision that impermanence covers all of them.

In the 31 planes of existence only anicca and sankhāra exist. Only impermanence exists. Therefore, I am talking them base on impermanence. For the Buddha it took four incalculable and 100,000 aeons, Ven. Sāriputta and Ven. Mahāmoggallāna each took one incalculable and 100,000 aeons to fulfill their pāramīs for this impermanence.

You can't become a stream enterer to arahant if you don't get this knowledge. They all practiced for the searching of this impermanence (It's easy to say about this. But all living begins are swimming in the ocean of dukkha samsāra very firmly without ending is not seeing this one). You all must have to practice firmly with the four right exertions (sammā-ppadhāna) on this impermanence.

If you can follow impermanence will reach beyond the 31 planes of existence. It only exists ageing, death, arising and dissolution in the 31 planes of existence. Beyond is without them. It refers to Nibbāna. You will not see dukkha if you don't discern impermanence. You will see Nibbāna if you're seeing dukkha. Without seeing impermanence, you can't see the ending of it.

Don't take the 31 planes of existence with mathematical numbers. If you condense them all only get two, the arising and the passing away. Condense again these two and get only one—the ending of the arising dukkha and the passing away dukkha (i.e., one Nibbāna Element).

#### 緣起與四漏

(無記載日期)

佛陀在《相應部》(Samyutta Nikāya)中教導:「知者、見者,能令漏盡。」若以言語詳述,似乎內容繁多;若加以凝縮,實際上只是\*\*貪(lobha)、癡(moha)與邪見(diṭṭhi)\*\*三者而已。

若不能斷除癡,緣起法(D.A. process)就會從起點開始運作:
\*\*無明緣行·····\*接著苦便生起。(癡即是無明,moha = avijjā)
至於貪,則是從中段開始——從「渴愛」到苦的結束,然後再重新循環開始
(邪見與貪是從中段啟動的)。因此,這三種漏——無明漏(avijjāsava)、欲漏(kāmāsava)、見漏(diṭṭhāsava)——就像漩渦般地旋轉不息。

你可以記住這是一個「苦的漩渦」。

若你能以無常觀作為觀照,它便能斷除緣起的流程:

從起點切斷無明漏 (avijjāsava),

從中段切斷欲漏(kāmāsava),

連\*\*見漏(diṭṭhāsava)\*\*也將中止。

因此,若你能**徹底觀無常**,四漏將全部止息。

緣起法不論從哪一點啟動,最後都會回到起點。

那麼,我們過去是怎麼活的?可以說:被四漏所驅使。

例如,在你的蘊中生起一種搔癢感(vedanā)。你觀察它,它並不告訴你「我是受」,而是升起然後消失。這就是無明的止息。

「受」是行法(saṅkhāra dhamma),

「無常」即是苦諦,

觀察它,便是苦智(dukkhe ñāṇaṁ)。

無明在起點被斷除。

若在起點切斷無明,輪迴(saṁsāra)便終止;沒有起點,也就沒有中段;若無中段,輪迴亦無法抵達終點。

#### 苦智(dukkhe ñāṇaṁ)即是明(vijjā),

它的出現即意味著無明的止息。

你應當不斷觀照無常,才能生起這種洞見。

任何「苦」的根源皆源自無明(avijjā)。

當你能如實觀見「無常」,無明與苦便會同時被截斷。

我們通常以為這僅是「觀無常」而已。

但在身體中,除了「生起與滅去」之外,還有別的什麼現象嗎?

為了讓你能得到這種智慧, 佛陀歷經四無量劫與十萬劫圓滿諸波羅蜜!

所以,切**勿將「觀無常」視為輕易之事。** 

那些對無常一無所知者,實在令人憐憫。

即使只是臨終見一剎那無常,也勝過活一百年卻從未見過它。

(尊者引用《法句經》的巴利文)

若你明白這些,表示你是個具大福德與強大善業的人。

(這指的是一個人過去累積了無量善業。而多數佛教徒不知此法,便虛度寶貴

的生命與時光,追逐無意義與無果報之事。不但無法結束苦,反而為未來造作 更多苦。)

不知苦的無明(dukkhe añāṇaṁ)已止息,

知苦的明智 (dukkhe ñāṇaṁ) 即為「明」 (vijjā),

知苦,無明即滅。(這就是「見者」passato)——並非他人告訴你,而是你親自見到「受」的無常。

受滅則貪滅(vedanā nirodha taṇhā nirodho),

這便是**苦集智(dukkha samudaye ñāṇaṁ)**——知道苦的根源是貪,貪也止息了。

如此一來,你已獲得兩種聖諦智。

在你觀察無常的當下,貪並未生起,智慧現前。

若你能**貫通四聖諦**,便成為預流果者。

這些法你只能偶爾聽聞;在書本中是找不到的。

苦集智(dukkha samudaye ñāṇaṁ),即是認知苦之因的智慧。

欲漏(kāmāsava)與有漏(bhavāsava)會因「觀無常」而止息, 緣起法被截斷於中段。

如此一來,僅剩下見漏(diṭṭhāsava),這是因為你還不會「取法」。

當你不再升起「我感覺很好」、「我在受苦」等見解時(即不再於受上執取 「我」),**見漏亦不復存在。** 

為什麼佛陀說:

「知者與見者,我說其能漏盡(jānāto passato āsavakkhayam vadāmi)」? 我也說:觀察並了知無常者,其四漏皆滅。

因為觀無常即成**正見(sammā-diṭṭhi)**,錯見(見漏)便不再存在。

\*\*滅苦之道智(dukkha nirodha gaminī paṭipadāya ñāṇaṁ)\*\*即會生起於你的心中——這是「知道通往苦滅之道的智慧」。

若四漏滅盡,你將證得涅槃。

剩下的只有**苦滅智(dukkha nirodhe ñāṇaṁ)**,

四漏即是所有漏的根本原因。

若它們止息,苦還會生起嗎?

蘊不再生起,即是苦的止息(dukkha nirodho)。

你便證得苦滅智(dukkha nirodhe ñāṇaṁ)。

當你不斷觀察無常,苦便消失,這就是苦滅智。你應當小心、持續修行直到此點為止。

#### 見無常,即得下列三種智慧:

- ① **苦智 (dukkhe ñāṇaṁ)** :知苦之智
- ② 集智(dukkha samudaye ñāṇaṁ):知苦之因的智慧
- ③ 道智(dukkha nirodha gaminī paṭipadāya ñāṇaṁ):知通往苦滅之道的智慧

若你能觀察無常直到其終極,將得:

④ 苦滅智(dukkha nirodhe ñāṇaṁ):知苦之止息的智慧

此即是同時成就四聖諦智。

因此,認知四聖諦的核心,就是觀無常。

藉由觀無常,四漏皆可斷;

並能斷除緣起流程的起點、中段與終點;

進而**圓滿四聖諦**。

這些智慧不是從書本中得來,而是透過親證現觀而得。

你可以斷然作出結論:無常涵蓋了一切。

在三十一有中,只有無常 (anicca) 與行 (saṅkhāra) 存在。

只有無常存在。

因此,我所說的一切,皆以「無常」為根據。

佛陀為了證得這「無常智」,歷經四無量劫與十萬劫修滿波羅蜜; 舍利弗與大目犍連尊者,也各自歷經一無量劫與十萬劫,為此圓滿波羅蜜。

若你未得此智,無法從**預流果**進展至**阿羅漢**。 他們之所以修行,便是為了找尋這「無常」。

雖說起來容易,但眾生仍深陷於苦海輪迴中無法自拔,只因未曾見此一法。

若你能跟隨無常的觀行,將能**超越三十一有**。 因為在三十一界中,只有老、死、生起與滅去。

而在其超越處,這些不復存在——這就是涅槃。

若不觀無常,就見不到苦;

若能見苦,即能見涅槃。

若不見無常,就無法見到苦的終止。

不要將三十一界當成數學上的分類,若將之加以凝縮,其實只剩兩樣: **生起與滅去。** 

若再淮一步凝縮這兩者,就只剩一項:

苦的生起與苦的滅去之止息——即「涅槃一法界」(Nibbāna Dhātu)。

#### 緣起與漏

(未註明日期)

佛陀在《相應部尼迦耶》中教導:知者(jānāto)與見者(passato)將從漏(āsavas)中解脫。用言語描述似乎很多。若濃縮之,它們僅僅是貪、癡、邪見(lobha, moha, diṭṭhi)。

若您無法捨棄癡,緣起過程便從頭開始。無明緣行……並持續到苦。(癡與無明相同。)對於貪,它從中間開始,到達苦的盡頭,然後又從頭開始。(邪見與貪從中間開始。)因此,這三種漏像漩渦一樣轉動(即,無明漏、欲漏、見漏)。

將其記住為苦之漩渦。若您擁有無常,它將切斷從無明漏開始,以及從欲漏中 間開始的緣起過程。邪見也在中間消失。

因此,若您能徹底觀照無常,四種漏便會止息。緣起過程從任何一點開始,都會回到起點。我們之前是如何生活的?我們必須說是被漏控制。

在蘊中,癢的感覺生起。觀察之,它不會告訴您是感受,它生起後便消失。這是無明的止息。感受是行法。無常是苦諦。它成為苦智(dukkhe ñāṇaṁ)——知曉苦的知識。無明在起點被切斷。

若在起點被切斷,輪迴便會結束。沒有起點,也就沒有中間。沒有終點,輪迴也會停止。苦智(dukkhe ñāṇaṁ)是明(vijjā)。它成為明,無明止息。您必須觀照以體認無常。

任何苦,都來自無明。每當觀照無常,無明和苦都會被切斷。通常我們認為這 只是觀照無常。在身體中,除了生滅之外,任何現象出現,「它有什麼嗎?」 為了獲得這種知識,佛陀必須在四阿僧祇劫加十萬劫中圓滿波羅蜜。

所以不要認為這很容易。不了解無常的人真的很可悲。即使看見一次無常而死, 也比活一百年卻不見無常更崇高。(上座部大長老引用了《法句經》中的巴利 文。)了解這些事情意味著您是一個擁有強大力量和美好福報的人。

(這指的是某人在過去培養的許多善業。大多數佛教徒不知道這些事情,因此 他們將寶貴的生命和時間浪費在無用和徒勞的事情上。他們沒有結束他們的痛 苦,反而為未來製造了更多的痛苦。)

不知苦(dukkhe añāṇaṁ)的無明消失了。知苦(dukkhe ñāṇaṁ)是明(vijjā)。隨著知曉,無明消失。(這是見者(passato)。)不是透過別人的告知。而是透過看見感受的無常。

感受滅則愛滅(vedanā nirodha taṇhā nirodho)——隨著感受的止息,渴愛也止息。它成為苦集智(dukkha samudaye ñāṇaṁ)——知曉苦、苦之因和集滅的知識(即,渴愛的止息)。

因此,您獲得了兩個聖諦。在觀照無常時,渴愛不生起,您獲得了知識。若您穿透四聖諦,您就成為入流者。您只能在一段時間內聽到這些事情。您在書中找不到它。苦集智(dukkha samudaye ñāṇaṁ)——您獲得了知曉苦之因的知識。

欲漏(kāmāsava)和有漏(bhavāsava)止息(透過看見無常)。緣起過程在中間被切斷。因此,只剩下一種漏(即,見漏(diṭṭhi-āsava))。這是因為您不知道如何看待它。「我感覺很好」、「我很痛苦」等等,不會生起(即,關於感受)。

佛陀為何說:知者見者,我說漏盡(jānāto passato āsavakkhayam vadami)?我 說:某人觀照並體認無常,所有漏都會消失。透過體認無常,它成為正見,見 漏(邪見)不存在。

苦滅之道之知識在您的心中生起。苦滅道智(dukkha nirodha gamini partipadaya ñāṇaṁ)——您獲得了通往苦滅之道的知識。若漏消失,您將證得涅槃。仍有苦滅智(dukkha nirodhe ñāṇaṁ)未獲得。四種漏是漏的原因。

若它們止息,苦還會生起嗎?蘊不生起,然後成為苦滅(dukkha nirodho)。苦滅智(dukkha nirodhe ñāṇaṁ)——您獲得了苦滅的知識。透過觀照並看見無常,您獲得了四種知識。

繼續觀照無常,苦消失。它成為苦滅智(dukkha nirodhe ñāṇam)——苦滅的知識。您必須仔細修行到這一點。

透過看見無常,獲得以下三種知識。

- ①苦智(dukkhe ñāṇaṁ)——知曉苦的知識。
- ②苦集智(dukkha samudaye ñāṇam)——知曉苦之因的知識。
- ③苦滅道智(dukkha nirodhe gamini pati-padaya ñāṇaṁ)——知曉通往苦滅之道的知識。若您能追隨無常的終結,它將成為:④苦滅智(dukkha nirodhe ñāṇaṁ)——知曉苦滅的知識,然後同時圓滿四聖諦。因此,知曉四聖諦便是無常。

透過無常,四種漏被捨棄;它在起點、中間和終點切斷緣起過程;然後圓滿四聖諦。這些不是來自書本的知識。這是透過直接看見而獲得的。您可以做出這個決定,無常涵蓋了所有這些。

在三十一有中,只有無常和行存在。只有無常存在。因此,我根據無常來講述 它們。對於佛陀來說,祂花了四阿僧祇劫加十萬劫,尊者舍利弗和尊者摩訶目 犍連各自花了一阿僧祇劫加十萬劫來圓滿他們的波羅蜜,以獲得這種無常的知 識。

若您沒有獲得這種知識,您就無法成為入流者乃至阿羅漢。他們都在修行以尋找這種無常。(說起來容易。但所有有情都牢牢地在苦之輪迴海洋中游泳,沒有盡頭,因為他們沒有看見這一個無常。)你們都必須在此無常上,以四正勤(sammā-ppadhāna)堅定地修行。

若您能追隨無常,您將超越三十一有。在三十一有中,只有衰老、死亡、生起和滅去存在。超越它們,便沒有這些。它指的是涅槃。若您不體認無常,您將看不到苦。若您看見苦,您將看見涅槃。若不看見無常,您便無法看見它的終結。

不要用數學數字來理解三十一有。若您將它們全部濃縮,只得到兩個,生起和滅去。再次濃縮這兩個,只得到一個——生起之苦和滅去之苦的終結(即,一個涅槃界)。

### **Dangers That the Worldling Can't Escape**

no date noted

The Buddha displeased with what the worldlings were thinking about. These are the thinking of the uneducated run-of-the-mill people. There are dangers caused by great fire, floods and insurgency which separate parents and children (For example, Japan Tsunami, Syrian War etc.).

They're worrying with these three dangers which can separate them. Anyhow with these matters, parents and children still can be reunited. The dangers worldlings can't help or do anything to each other are; the danger of ageing. The mother can't save her son. And also the son can't save his mother, another danger is illness.

After that comes the danger of death. These are the three dangers living beings can't do anything about them. (These are from the Baya Sutta of the Aṅguttara Nikāya.) But the Buddha said that we could be saved from these dangers. Therefore, still we have hopes. (Buddhists are the most fortunate ones. There are no other teachings can help beings to overcome them except the Buddha Dhamma.)

Following the way or the path of no khandha we can escape from the dangers of ageing, sickness and death. If the parents have love and compassion to the children, vice versa must ask them to follow the maggan way (the Noble Eightfold Path)

The maggan arises by itself or by causes? It arises by causes. If you have the right attention towards its arising and maggan appears. With the objects of the five khandhas and the maggan can arise (the five khandhas are ārammaṇa and maggan is ārammaṇika). In the whole of saṁsāra we didn't know the cause of maggan to arise.

Therefore, in the whole of samsāra we were ending up with tear shedding shows. It's important for me to show you the way; also importance for you to turn towards it. You will have a lot of tears to fall if you don't do it well. In speech, mind and body are the five khandhas. In reality anicca dhamma exists.

I have to show you, because it doesn't exist or you don't know about it? As long as you don't know it, like the mother can't save her son and the son can't save his mother. You must turn your knowledge towards impermanence. All minds are anicca, dukkha and anattā.

You have to know your mind arises and passes away. D. A. will continue if your knowledge comes in later. Don't let other minds come in between the impermanence and magga. It doesn't matter if it's separated between them with bhavanga cittas (lifecontinuum minds).

#### 凡夫無法逃避的危險

(無記載日期)

佛陀對凡夫們的想法感到不悅。這些只是**未受教化、無聞凡夫**的思維方式而已。 他們所擔心的,是那些由**大火、洪水與動亂**所造成的危險——這些災難會使父 母與子女彼此分離(如:日本海嘯、敘利亞戰爭等)。

他們的憂慮集中在這三種「可能造成分離」的災難上。然而,即便遭遇此類災 難,**父母與子女最終仍有重聚的可能**。

但有些危險,即使親人相互間再怎麼努力,也**無法彼此救助**,這些才是真正可怕的:

- 1. 老邁之苦——母親無法救她的兒子,兒子也無法救他的母親。
- 2. 疾病之苦
- 3. 死亡之苦

這三種苦,**是眾生無能為力的危險**。(這段內容出自《增支部·怖畏品》 (*Baya Sutta*, Aṅguttara Nikāya ))

然而佛陀說過,我們仍然**可以從這三種危險中得救**,因此,我們仍有希望。 (作為佛教徒,是最有福報的,因為**除了佛法之外,沒有任何教法能真正讓眾生超越這些痛苦**。)

若能**依隨「無有蘊」的道路**(即八正道),便能從**老、病、死**三苦中解脫。如果父母真正愛護子女,反之亦然,**應該互相勸導彼此行於道上**(即八正道)。

那麼,「道智」(magga)是**自己自然生起的**,還是由**因緣而生**? 它是因緣而生的。

若你以正確的關注對待它的生起, 道智便會現起。

當\*\*五蘊成為所緣(ārammaṇa)\*\*時,**道智就能生起**(五蘊是所緣,magga 是能取所緣者,ārammaṇika)。

在整個輪迴之中,我們從未知道道智生起的因緣,

因此,無量劫來,我們不斷上演「流淚悲劇」。

我向你指出此道,是因為它不存在嗎?不是,是因為你**尚未認識它**。 就如母親不能救她的兒子,兒子也無法救他的母親一般, 只要你不知這條出離之道,便無法彼此援助。

你必須將你的知見轉向「無常」。

一切心皆是無常、苦、非我。

你必須了解:你的心剎那生滅不已。

若你的觀知(sati-ñāṇa)來得太慢,緣起流程(D.A. process)便會持續下去。

千萬不要讓其他心(雜念)插入「無常」與「道智」之間。 即使兩者之間出現了幾個有分心(bhavaṅga citta),也沒關係,

重點是不要錯過「觀無常→ 道智生起」的這個決勝點。

這篇開示以悲憫與警世的語氣,強調即使親情再深,**老病死之苦仍無可互救**,唯有行於**八正道**、轉向**觀無常**,方能真正止息輪迴。

### 世人無法逃避的危險

(未註明日期)

佛陀對世人的想法感到不悅。這些是未受教育的普通人的想法。世間有大火、 洪水和叛亂所帶來的危險,這些危險會使父母和子女分離(例如,日本海嘯、 敘利亞戰爭等)。 他們擔心這些可能使他們分離的三種危險。無論如何,在這些事情上,父母和 子女仍然可以團聚。世人無法互相幫助或做任何事的危險是:衰老的危險。母 親無法拯救她的兒子。兒子也無法拯救他的母親,另一個危險是疾病。

之後便是死亡的危險。這些是眾生無法做任何事的危險。(這些來自《增支部尼迦耶》的《巴耶經》。)但佛陀說,我們可以從這些危險中得救。因此,我們仍然有希望。(佛教徒是最幸運的。除了佛陀的佛法,沒有其他教導可以幫助眾生克服它們。)

遵循無蘊之道或路徑,我們可以逃離衰老、疾病和死亡的危險。若父母對子女 有愛與慈悲,反之亦然,必須要求他們遵循道(八正道)。

道是自行生起還是由因緣生起?它是由因緣生起。若您對其生起有正念,道便會顯現。以五蘊為對象,道便能生起(五蘊是所緣,道是能緣)。在整個輪迴中,我們都不知道道生起的原因。

因此,在整個輪迴中,我們都以淚流滿面的表演結束。向您展示這條路對我來說很重要;您轉向它也很重要。若您做得不好,您將會流很多眼淚。在言語、心和身體中,都是五蘊。在現實中,無常法存在。

我必須向您展示,是因為它不存在還是您不知道?只要您不知道,就像母親無 法拯救她的兒子,兒子也無法拯救他的母親。您必須將您的知識轉向無常。所 有心都是無常、苦、無我。

您必須知道您的心生起和滅去。若您的知識來得太晚,緣起將繼續。不要讓其 他心介入無常和道之間。即使它們之間被有分心(生命流心)隔開,也沒有關 係。

#### **Just Intrinsic Nature**

no date noted

Among the phenomena for the round of existence, wrong view is the worst one. Only with the wrong view falls away first and other kilesas will fall off. As long as wrong view not falls off and don't take it as you're safety. Wrong view is sticking in the Khandha.

Why is that? Because of not seeing anicca nature of the khandha. We're clinging to the five khandhas as me, he, man and woman. Diṭṭhummattaka (diṭṭhi-ummattaka) means craziness with wrong view. Are you on the right path or with craziness and blindness? Someone has wrong view whatever life he is in, and just for dying.

(Sayadaw gave the example of insects playing around the candle light foolishly and they kill themselves and harm themselves).

It's important to have appreciation on not a being (ni-satta), not a soul (ni-jīva) and only the intrinsic nature (sabhāva) of phenomena. For example, there are itchy sensation (unpleasant feeling), good feeling and neutral feeling. Are these living being? Are these man or woman? It's not a being (ni-satta).

Is it also a soul? It's just feeling. It is arising at ① and vanishing at ②. It arises by the contact of object and sense door (arom and dvāra). Can you say it as a soul? It is just only feeling. Therefore, every time feeling arises is not a soul. The Buddha said that it was an intrinsic nature (sabhāva).

(The existence of a soul is the very deep rooted problem or wrong view in all human history. Only a Buddha declared it as wrong view. Even most Buddhists not knowing the Pali suttas still believe in the existence of a soul.)

Therefore, in the five khandhas whatever arises take it as sabhāva dhamma. You only have the intrinsic nature in your whole body. You can't say the arising dhamma is round or flat.

Also you can't say white or red, just the intrinsic nature. In this way wrong view not arises. Can you hold it? Nothing exists also not right. Exist as its intrinsic nature arises and intrinsic nature passes away. Vedanā arises and vedanā ceases, mind arises and mind ceases, etc.

If you know it as is surely free from wrong view. And then it becomes right view. So knowing it as the intrinsic nature and free from wrong view. Feeling and mind are only in name. In reality it's sabhāva dhamma. Sabhāva dhamma arises and sabhāva dhamma vanishes, etc. Just observing the khandha, you will only find them.

Sometimes you say don't make me angry. This is dosa sabhāva. You take dosa as me and it becomes wrong view. Can you held on this dosa? Can you make it your own? It's clear that not knowing it as sabhāva and wrong view arises. With wrong view, you have to go apāya (painful existence).

It happens because you don't appreciate ni-satta, ni-jīva and sabhāva. Sabhāva arises, and sabhāva ceases; how it can include satta and jīva (a being and a soul). This is the way of dispelling wrong view quickly. It came from the Dhammasaṅgaṇi (the first book of Abhidhamma). I am telling you very often that it's not like the light appears and then disappears (i.e., not change into something).

It is arising here and not existing here. This is the knowledge of a stream enterer. At the time of not practicing will say man and woman. At the time of sitting you can't find a person or being. Only find the sabhāva. A person wants to enter the stream, after this knowledge will become a sotāpanna.

If sabhāva dhamma is not arising and sabhāva khandha disappears. You can't find anything of form, feeling.....and mind. At last even you can't find sabhāva dhamma. The five khandhas cease. Dukkha sacca ceases, because the five khandhas are dukkha sacca. With the cessation of dukkha and you can't find them. It arises and vanishes without any break.

Is there any dukkha greater than this one? In a blip the sabhāva khandha not exists. You're separating from dukkha nature and staying with peaceful nature. This is inclining towards Nibbāna. Seeing it is the Path Knowledge. Dukkha nirodho Nibbānaṁ \_ the cessation of dukkha is Nibbāna. The coarser wrong view falls away by discerning Nibbāna. Wrong view totally falls off if you can't find the sabhāva anymore.

(Here I have a lot to comment on the profundity of Buddha Dhamma. We should read Sayadaw's talks again and again with reflections which will increase or develop our wisdom faculty.)

Therefore, I am asking you of do your khandha disappear? With diṭṭhi falls away you get light. Āloko udapādi—light of knowledge arises. Some yogis are saying as it seems like sand grains are collapsing (talking their experience of anicca). Ultimate reality (Paramattha dhamma) is without the body. You can't talk with a body. The body is a concept.

If you still have the body and this is not the dhamma to Nibbāna. Abandoning of not a being (ni-satta), not a soul (ni-jīva) and seeing intrinsic nature will become ultimate reality. Diṭṭhi falls off and free from dukkha are at the same time.

The past kammas with you to painful planes; and the present kammas to woeful births were done with foolishness. As soon as ditthi falls away and the future kammas which will arise are gone. Ditthi not falls away is because you see the body. Ditthi kilesa is keeping the kammas to woeful births with it.

(Sayadaw continued to talk about the importance of abandoning wrong view with the similes of the head hairs on fire and by torturing with spears). If vedanā arises even not using as vedanā instead contemplate as sabhāva arises and sabhāva passes away.

### 唯有自性法

(無記載日期)

在一切導致輪迴的法中,**最嚴重的就是邪見(diṭṭhi)**。唯有先斷除邪見,其他 煩惱(kilesa)才有可能止息。**只要邪見未除,絕不可認為自己已安全。 邪見是黏著於五蘊之中**。

為什麼會這樣?因為**未見五蘊的無常(anicca)本質**,所以我們執取五蘊為「我」、「他」、「男人」、「女人」。

「**Diţṭhummattaka**」(巴利:diţṭhi-ummattaka)意為:**因邪見而發狂**。 你現在是在正道上,還是在瘋狂與盲目中?

### 一個人若有邪見,不論轉生何處,只是在等死而已。

(尊者舉例:就像飛蛾圍繞燈火飛舞,愚蠢地自取滅亡。)

我們應當欣喜於**無有眾生(ni-satta)、無有靈魂(ni-jīva)**,並正見一切法\*\* 唯有自性(sabhāva)\*\*而已。

例如:有搔癢感(不苦不樂受)、愉快的感受、或中性的感受, 這些是「眾生」嗎?是「男人」或「女人」嗎? 它們不是眾生(ni-satta),也不是靈魂(ni-jīva),只是「受」而已。

它在①處生起,在②處滅去。

它是因為\*\*所緣(ārammaṇa)與根門(dvāra)\*\*接觸而生起的。你能說那是靈魂嗎?它只是「受」, 所以,每一次「受」生起,都不是靈魂。

佛陀說:\*\*它只是「自性法」(sabhāva dhamma)\*\*而已。

(靈魂的存在,是人類歷史中最根深蒂固的錯見之一,唯有佛陀宣 說這是邪見。

即使是許多佛教徒,由於未曾學習巴利經典,仍舊信仰靈魂的存在。)

因此,無論五蘊中生起什麼,都應如實知為自性法。

你的整具身體,只由自性構成。

你無法說某個生起的法是圓的還是扁的,

也無法說是白的還是紅的,只能說它是自性。

如此一來,邪見便不會生起。你能夠把握這樣的知見嗎?

說「什麼都不存在」也是不正確的。

而是法如其本性地生起,然後如其本性地滅去。

#### 受牛起,受滅去;心牛起,心滅去。

若你能如實知見此理,便是**遠離邪見,生起正見**。 所以,知道它只是「自性法」即可遠離邪見。 **受與心,只是名稱而已;就實相而言,是自性法。** 自性法生起,自性法滅去,如是而已。 只要你觀察五蘊,你只會見到這些。

有時候你會說:「別讓我生氣!」 這是**瞋的自性(dosa sabhāva)**。 你把瞋當作「我」,那就是邪見。 但你能緊抓住這個瞋嗎?它是你自己的東西嗎? 若你未如實知它是自性,邪見就會生起。 而一旦有邪見,你就會墮入惡趣。

這一切都是因為你未能欣賞與正見\*\*「無有眾生(ni-satta)、無有靈魂(ni-jīva)、只有自性(sabhāva)」\*\*。

自性生起,自性滅去——那怎麼會有「眾生」與「靈魂」的成分在其中? 這就是**迅速斷除邪見**的方法,源自《法集論》(*Dhammasaṅgaṇi*,即阿毘達摩 第一經)。

我常告訴你們:它**不像燈光顯現又消失那樣**(那是從一種形態變成另一種), 而是**在此處生起,在此處滅盡,根本不曾存在。** 

這就是**預流者(sotāpanna)的知見**。 當你不在修行時,會說男人、女人; 但當你入坐觀照時,根本找不到「人」,只會見到「自性」。

若你想入流(證預流果),在得此知見後,即成為預流者。

若自性法不再生起,自性蘊(sabhāva khandha)亦不復存在,那麼你將找不到任何「色」、「受」……乃至「心」了。 最終,連「自性」也不可得。

### 五蘊止息,即是苦諦止息。

因為五蘊即是苦諦。 當苦止息時,你將找不到任何法。 它生起,又毫無間斷地滅去。 這世上還有比這更苦的苦嗎?

剎那之間,自性蘊完全滅去。

你與苦的本質分離,住於安寧的本質中。

這即是傾向於涅槃。

如是見者,即是道智。

### 苦的止息即是涅槃(Dukkha nirodho Nibbānam)。

當你能夠觀見「連自性也不可得」,

較粗重的邪見便會因見到涅槃而滅除;

若你甚至連「自性」也見不到了,邪見就會徹底斷除。

(此處我有許多想補充的:佛法真是深不可測,值得我們反覆閱讀尊者的開示,並深入反思,如此智慧才會增長。)

因此我要問你:你的五蘊是否已消失?

當邪見滅除時,光明即現——āloko udapādi,知見之光升起。

有些行者說:「就像看到沙粒崩解的樣子」,

他們是在描述無常的經驗。

# 究竟法(paramattha dhamma)是沒有「身體」的。

你無法用「身體」去談論它,因為「身體」是概念。 若你還執取著身體,那便不是通向涅槃的法。

# 捨棄「眾生」、「靈魂」的想法,見到「自性法」,

這就是究竟實相的顯現。

邪見斷除與苦的止息,是同時發生的。

過去的業使你投生惡趣,

現在的業使你生於痛苦,這些都是在愚痴中造作的。

### 但只要邪見一斷,未來的惡業便不再延續。

你之所以未斷邪見,是因為你仍然「見到身體」。

### 「邪見煩惱」(ditthi kilesa)是將惡業攜往惡趣的工具。

(尊者進一步以「頭髮著火」、「長矛刺身」等比喻強調斷除邪見的重要 性。) 即使「受」生起,也不要當它是「受」,

而是觀察:自性生起,自性滅去。

# 唯有自性

(未註明日期)

在輪迴的諸法中,邪見是最惡劣的。唯有先捨棄邪見,其他煩惱才會脫落。若 邪見不脫落,就別以為自己安全。邪見執著於蘊。

為何如此?因為沒有看見蘊的無常本質。我們執著於五蘊,認為是我、他、男人和女人。邪見瘋狂(diṭṭhi-ummattaka)意味著被邪見所迷惑。您是在正道上,還是處於瘋狂和盲目之中?擁有邪見的人,無論在哪一生,都只是為了死亡。

(上座部大長老舉了昆蟲愚蠢地在燭光周圍玩耍,最終自取滅亡和傷害自己的 例子。)

重要的是要欣賞「非有情」(ni-satta)、「非靈魂」(ni-jīva)以及諸法的「唯有自性」(sabhāva)。例如,有癢的感覺(不愉快的感受)、好的感覺和中性的感覺。這些是有情嗎?這些是男人還是女人?它們不是有情(ni-satta)。

它們是靈魂嗎?它們只是感受。它們在①生起,在②消失。它們由對象和感官之門(色塵和六人)的接觸而生起。您能說它是靈魂嗎?它只是感受。因此,每次感受生起,都不是靈魂。佛陀說,它只是一種自性(sabhāva)。

(靈魂的存在是整個人類歷史中根深蒂固的問題或邪見。只有佛陀宣稱它是邪 見。即使大多數不了解巴利經的佛教徒,仍然相信靈魂的存在。)

因此,在五蘊中,無論生起什麼,都將其視為自性法(sabhāva dhamma)。您的整個身體只有自性。您不能說生起的法是圓的或扁的。

您也不能說它是白色或紅色,它只是自性。如此,邪見不會生起。您能抓住它嗎?什麼都不存在也是不對的。存在的是它的自性生起,自性滅去。感受生起, 感受滅去,心生起,心滅去,等等。 若您如實地知道它,便會從邪見中解脫。然後它會變成正見。因此,將其視為自性,便能從邪見中解脫。感受和心只是名稱。在現實中,它們是自性法。自性法生起,自性法消失,等等。只需觀察蘊,您就會發現它們。

有時您會說,別惹我生氣。這是瞋自性(dosa sabhāva)。您將瞋視為我,它就變成了邪見。您能抓住這種瞋嗎?您能將其據為己有嗎?很明顯,不將其視為自性,邪見就會生起。有了邪見,您就必須去惡道(痛苦的存在)。

之所以發生這種情況,是因為您不欣賞「非有情」、「非靈魂」和「自性」。 自性生起,自性滅去;它怎麼可能包含有情和靈魂?這是迅速驅散邪見的方法。 它來自《法集論》(阿毗達磨的第一本書)。我經常告訴您,它不像光出現然 後消失(即,不變成其他東西)。

它在這裡生起,在這裡不存在。這是入流者的知識。在不修行時,會說男人和女人。在坐著時,您找不到任何人和有情。只會找到自性。一個人想要入流,有了這種知識,他就會成為須陀洹。

若自性法不生起,自性蘊就會消失。您找不到任何色、受……和心。最終,您 甚至找不到自性法。五蘊止息。苦諦止息,因為五蘊是苦諦。隨著苦的止息, 您也找不到它們。它們毫無間斷地生起和消失。

還有比這更大的苦嗎?在瞬間,自性蘊不存在。您從苦的本質中分離出來,與安寧的本質同在。這就是傾向於涅槃。看見它就是道智。苦滅涅槃(dukkha nirodho Nibbānaṁ)——苦的止息就是涅槃。透過體認涅槃,粗重的邪見會脫落。若您再也找不到自性,邪見就會完全脫落。

(在這裡,我有很多關於佛法深奧之處的評論。我們應該反覆閱讀上座部大長 老的話,並進行反思,這將增加或發展我們的智慧。)

因此,我問您,您的蘊消失了嗎?隨著邪見脫落,您會獲得光明。光明生起(āloko udapādi)——知識之光生起。一些瑜伽行者說,它似乎像沙粒崩塌(談論他們對無常的體驗)。勝義諦(Paramattha dhamma)是沒有身體的。您不能用身體說話。身體是一種概念。

若您仍然有身體,這就不是通往涅槃的法。捨棄「非有情」、「非靈魂」並看見自性,就會成為勝義諦。邪見脫落和從苦中解脫同時發生。

過去的業帶您去惡道;現在的業帶您去惡生,都是愚癡所為。一旦邪見脫落,將來生起的業就會消失。邪見不脫落,是因為您看見了身體。邪見煩惱將導致惡生的業保留。

(上座部大長老繼續用頭髮著火和被矛刺傷的比喻,談論捨棄邪見的重要性。)若感受生起,甚至不將其用作感受,而是觀照為自性生起和自性滅去。

### **Ignorance and Craving**

no date noted

[Avijjā and taṇhā are the roots of saṁsāra. People have ignorance used to do unwholesome actions, and with craving wholesome actions (such as dāna and sīla). Therefore, avijjā leads beings to lower saṁsāra (woeful planes) and taṇhā to higher saṁsāra (blissful planes). Which one of them is the more fearful one? Taṇhā is cunning and avijjā is straightforward. Taṇhā is sharper than avijjā.

Taṇhā is very good in deceiving people. Because of its effects (ie., painful results) and ignorance can lead to samvega. Because of its effects (i.e., pleasant results) and taṇhā leads to heedlessness. (For the comparison of them, Sayadaw gave the examples of the monk Devadatta and the god king Sakka. Their characters and background stories were very good for contemplation.) Avijjā and taṇhā take root in the five khandhas. Therefore, with insight on the five khandhas, avijjā becomes vijjā and taṇhā becomes alobha]

Avijjā and taṇhā are the water roots of dukkha. They support the khandha tree to grow. Whatever khandha tree grows out are only ageing, sickness and death. Practicing vipassanā is cutting off the two water roots. Avijjā is no knowledge about the truth. Taṇhā is clinging to the planes of existence.

Therefore, someone has strong avijjā and without knowing, usually does unwholesome things. Someone with taṇhā usually does wholesome things. Instantly you do not clear about why taṇhā doing wholesome things. It will stay with the lower round of existences if done unwholesome things.

The eight great hells to 120 small hells will be one's own properties. With taṇhā and done wholesome things (dāna, sīla, etc.) are for the plenty of fortunes in the next life with conveniences.

This is the water root of higher round of existence. As dukkha sacca both of them are not much different. It is ignorance (avijjā) which has no knowledge about the four noble truths. Taṇhā is craving for one's khandha, properties and future lives.

Avijjā encourages unwholesome dhammas (Sayadaw made some points of them in human life e.g., actions for livelihood. And he continued to explain some of the causes for making merits with taṇhā). This is the root of higher saṁsāra and not wanting to be free from vatta (round of existence). Therefore, without cutting off both of them (avijjā and taṇhā), it is wandering to and fro between upstream and downstream of higher and lower saṁsāra. Having affection for the next khandha, so that one does merits in this life; and asking helps for the blissful saṁsāra and not wanting to include freedom from the vatta.

Next time, do it with the desire of freedom from the vatta if you make merits. Avijjā is doing things blindly. And taṇhā is doing things for the comfort of the khandha. Someone has taṇhā not wanting to do vipassanā because vipassanā does cut off taṇhā. With an ordinary ear we take taṇhā as good.

We don't know dukkha sacca that want to be long life and plenty of things. Avijjā and taṇhā, which one is more fearful? Taṇhā is cunning and more fearsome.

You will not free from vatta if you have taṇhā. Before, we didn't know about taṇhā and were very afraid of avijjā. Beings fall into hells have saṁvega (sense of urgency) and want to be freed from dukkha. Beings in deva and brahma heavens don't have this desire. Taṇhā persuades them with goodness (i.e., heavenly and jhanic pleasures) and the desire of wanting to be freed from saṁsāra not arises.

(This point is very interesting. Because of bhava-taṇhā, some Buddhists created special heavens for coming and going after the enlightenments. This became saṁsāra with taṇhā or bhava-taṇhā. Is Nibbāna conditioned or unconditioned?)

The results of avijjā lead to samvega. The results of taṇhā turn toward pleasures and enjoyments.

(We will know the cunning, harmfulness and dangers of taṇhā if we contemplate deeply on taṇhā with the suttas teachings. If combining with wrong view, even there are unthinkable of their consequences. With diṭṭhi-taṇhā, beings can do any evil things they can think about. Therefore, the Buddha was warning us urgently for, first to abandon diṭṭhi, later taṇhā and avijjā)

Avijjā and taṇhā take roots in the khandha.

(For this point, Sayadaw gave the example of playing with a caned ball. Khandha is like the caned ball; avijjā and taṇhā are like right and left feet kicking the ball up and down. In one of his talks, he gave another example of the footballer and the ball i.e., soccer.

The Burmese caned ball was a good example for ignorance and craving to the khandha. This was an excellent talk on ignorance and craving for frequent contemplation. This talk gave us a lot of insight into the Buddha's Teachings and its differences from the other traditions.)

#### 無明與渴愛

(無記載日期)

無明(avijjā)與渴愛(taṇhā)是輪迴(saṁsāra)的根本。

人們因無明而造作惡業,因渴愛而造作善業(如布施與持戒)。

因此,無明引導眾生墮入下三道(惡趣),而渴愛則推向上三道(善趣)。

那麼,這兩者中哪一種更可怕呢?

渴愛更為狡詐,而無明則較為直接。

渴愛比無明更尖銳、更善於欺騙人。

因為無明導致苦果,所以有時會激起厭離(samvega);

但渴愛卻因帶來樂果,使人墮入放逸。

(為了比較兩者,尊者舉了**提婆達多尊者與帝釋天王**的例子,他們的品格與背景故事,非常值得省思。)

# 無明與渴愛深植於五蘊之中,

因此,透過對五蘊的觀照,無明可轉為智慧(vijjā),渴愛可轉為無貪(alobha)。

### 無明與渴愛是「苦樹」的水根,

支撐著「五蘊之樹」的生長。

這棵樹所開出的果實,無非是老、病、死。

修習內觀(vipassanā),就是在砍斷這兩條水根。

• 無明:對真理不知不見。

渴愛:對三界執著貪戀。

因此,無明深重的人,不知不覺中常作惡業;

渴愛重的人,則經常造作善業。

你可能會疑惑:為何渴愛會導向善行?

如果一個人造作惡業,他會停留在下三道;

八大地獄乃至一百二十個小地獄,將會成為他個人的「業產」。

然而,若以渴愛為動機而行善(如布施、持戒),

則目的是為了下一生獲得安樂與便利,

這便是通往**善趣輪迴**的水根。

但就苦諦的角度而言,這兩者並無太大差異。

無明:不知四聖諦。

渴愛:對自己的五蘊、財物、未來生執著貪求。

# 無明推動不善法; 渴愛推動善法。

(尊者指出,人們常以無明作業來維生,也列舉了渴愛驅動下所造的功德行為。)

這就是導向「高等輪迴」的根源,

也是\*\*不願出離生死輪轉(vatta)\*\*的主因。

若不斷除這兩者,眾生便如同在**高低輪迴之流中不斷擺盪。** 

對未來的五蘊懷有執愛,於是今生造善;

祈求來世的快樂輪迴,卻無意尋求真正的解脫。

因此,下次你做功德時,應以「出離輪迴」的願望來發心。 無明是「盲目的行動」;渴愛則是「為了五蘊的舒適而行動」。 有渴愛的人,往往不願修內觀,因為內觀正是用來斷除渴愛的。

從世俗的角度,我們常以為渴愛是「好的」。 我們不知道那種「想要長壽、想要豐富」的心,其實就是苦諦本身。

那麼,無明與渴愛,誰更可怕? **渴愛更加狡詐與危險。** 

只要還有渴愛,**你就無法出離輪迴。** 我們過去不了解渴愛,只是單純地害怕無明。 然而,墮入地獄的眾生往往會因苦而生起「厭離心」,想要脫離苦; 但**生於天界與梵界的眾生卻無此意願。** 

渴愛以「天福與禪樂」來迷惑他們, 讓他們**無法生起解脫的欲望**。

> (這一點非常深刻:因為「有愛」(bhava-taṇhā), 有些佛教徒甚至創造出「證悟之後還來回於天界」的說法。 然而,這不過是**帶著渴愛的輪迴**罷了。 涅槃究竟是有為?還是無為?)

無明的果報會導向「厭離與出離心」; **渴愛的果報**則引向「享樂與沈溺」。

若你**以經典為依據深觀渴愛**, 將會知道它的狡詐、危險與傷害性。 **若與邪見結合(diṭṭhi-taṇhā)**, 其果報之可怖更是難以想像—— 眾生甚至可能為此而做出種種極惡之事。

因此, 佛陀才會迫切教導我們:

首先斷除邪見(diṭṭhi),其次是渴愛與無明。

#### 無明與渴愛根植於五蘊。

(在此,尊者舉了**藤球的比喻**:五蘊就像球,無明與渴愛如同左右腳,不斷把 球踢來踢去。)

在另一場開示中,他又以**足球與球員**來比喻——這些日常生活的比喻,**清晰呈現了無明與渴愛如何推動五蘊的生滅。** 

緬甸的\*\*藤編球(caned ball)\*\*正好表現出:

五蘊的存在,正是無明與渴愛「你來我往」所維持的。

這是一篇值得反覆思惟的精彩開示,

幫助我們從佛陀的教導中洞察其深意,

並明白佛法與其他宗教或世俗教法之根本差異。

# 無明與渴愛

(未註明日期)

[無明與渴愛是輪迴的根源。人們因無明而造作惡業,因渴愛而造作善業(如布施和持戒)。因此,無明引導眾生墮入下層輪迴(惡道),渴愛引導眾生升入上層輪迴(善道)。哪一個更可怕?渴愛狡猾,無明直率。渴愛比無明更銳利。

渴愛非常善於欺騙人們。因為其後果(即痛苦的結果),無明會導致悚懼感(samvega)。因為其後果(即愉悅的結果),渴愛會導致放逸。(為了比較它們,上座部大長老舉了提婆達多尊者和釋迦天王的例子。他們的人物和背景故事非常適合沉思。)無明與渴愛在五蘊中紮根。因此,透過對五蘊的內觀,無明轉變為明,渴愛轉變為無貪。〕

無明與渴愛是苦的水根。它們支撐著蘊樹的生長。任何生長出來的蘊樹都只有 衰老、疾病和死亡。修習內觀是切斷這兩個水根。無明是對真理的無知。渴愛 是對有之境界的執著。

因此,無明強烈的人,通常會在不知情的情況下做惡事。有渴愛的人,通常會做善事。您一時不清楚為何渴愛會做善事。若做惡事,它將停留在下層輪迴中。

八大地獄到一百二十個小地獄將成為一個人的財產。有渴愛且做善事(布施、 持戒等),是為了來世擁有豐富的財富和便利。

這是上層輪迴的水根。作為苦諦,它們沒有太大區別。無明是對四聖諦的無知。 渴愛是對自己的蘊、財產和來世的渴求。

無明鼓勵惡法(上座部大長老在人類生活中舉了一些例子,例如,為了生計而做的事情。他繼續解釋了一些以渴愛造作功德的原因)。這是上層輪迴的根源,不希望從輪迴中解脫。因此,若不切斷它們(無明和渴愛),它就會在上層和下層輪迴之間來回遊蕩。對下一個蘊產生愛戀,因此今生造作功德;並祈求善道,不希望包含從輪迴中解脫。

下次造作功德時,要以從輪迴中解脫的願望來做。無明是盲目地做事。渴愛是為了蘊的舒適而做事。有渴愛的人不希望修習內觀,因為內觀會切斷渴愛。用普通的耳朵,我們認為渴愛是好的。

我們不知道苦諦,想要長壽和豐富的事物。無明和渴愛,哪一個更可怕?渴愛 狡猾且更可怕。

若您有渴愛,您將無法從輪迴中解脫。以前,我們不知道渴愛,非常害怕無明。 墮入地獄的眾生有悚懼感(samvega),想要從苦中解脫。天人和梵天沒有這 種願望。渴愛以美好事物(即天界和禪定的樂趣)來說服他們,從輪迴中解脫 的願望不會生起。

(這一點非常有趣。因為有愛,一些佛教徒創造了特殊的淨土,在證悟後可以來回往返。這變成了帶有渴愛或有愛的輪迴。涅槃是有為還是無為?)

無明的結果導致悚懼感。渴愛的結果轉向享樂。

(若我們用經教深入沉思渴愛,我們就會知道渴愛的狡猾、危害和危險。若與 邪見結合,甚至會產生無法想像的後果。有了見愛,眾生可以做出他們能想到 的任何惡事。因此,佛陀緊急警告我們,首先要捨棄邪見,然後是渴愛和無 明。)

無明和渴愛在蘊中紮根。

(關於這一點,上座部大長老舉了玩藤球的例子。蘊就像藤球;無明和渴愛就像左右腳上下踢球。在他的其中一次談話中,他舉了足球運動員和足球的另一個例子,即足球。

緬甸的藤球是無明和渴愛對蘊的絕佳例子。這是一篇關於無明和渴愛,適合頻繁沉思的精彩談話。這次談話讓我們對佛陀的教導及其與其他傳統的差異有了很多見解。)

#### **Everyone Is a Thief**

19th March 1960

Saṅkhāra dhamma is the five khandhas. The five khandhas are conditioning by others. They don't have any quality or power of one's own. The five khandhas are relying on others. The khandha arises with the four conditions of kamma, citta, utu, āhāra. Let's put aside the four mind khandhas for just now. Form is conditioning by kamma.

For example, it makes the eye sensitivity to arise (i.e., cakkhu pasāda). The other four sensitivity matters are also the same. Don't take it as my eye, my ear, etc. With the observation, if the mind is clear and the physical form also becoming clear (If someone is very angry and the face becomes ugly).

If the temperature is hot and physical body feeling tired. By eating good foods and has a plump body. With poor in foods become thin. Can be touched and measured is form (rūpa), and has four causes. These are form saṅkhāra dhamma.

Adding with the conditioned mind dhamma and become special. If kamma is asking you to die and will die. And asking you to be alive and will be alive. The mind arises by object and sense-door (arom and dvāra).

For example, before two cymbals is not hitting each other and hearing consciousness not arises. And only after hitting together and it arises. Eye sensitivity (cakkhu pasāda), ear sensitivity (sota pasāda), etc.... are from the passive sides. Form, sound, etc.....are from the active sides. With both sides contact together (phassa), seeing consciousness, hearing consciousness, etc..... arise respectively.

They all are arising by the conditioning of others. So remember them as sankhāra dhamma. The five khandhas or mind and body are the assemblage of sankhāra. Don't let 'I' and 'me' interfere with it. With the interference you're stealing other's properties. I and me go interfere with it because you don't know it as sankhāra dhamma.

I am not talking about interfere in speech. Don't interfere with thought and view. Nothing can be said if you don't use it in speech. You take them as me and mine for a long time not knowing about these things. Thinking with me and mine will fall away if you think about it and reflect on them.

Knowing it with the causes can make it fall away. Me is diṭṭhi and mine is form (rūpa). We steal things not belonging to us and fall into apāyas. Therefore, diṭṭhi is a thief. Taking things made by others as me and mine and with theft arriving to apāya.

In the whole of samsāra we were committing thefts and it was sure mostly in the apāyabhūmi. We're not free from committing stealing with wrong view in any life. We were stealing in the human and heavenly worlds. We can't abandon our habit of stealing and mostly in the apāya (woeful existence).

You will continue the stealing if no one clears it away for you. Even with theft in the present punish by law. And it should be punished by dangers of samsāra. With wrong view and making it one's own that will arrive apāya. Whenever you can't abandon your stealing habit, you will not be free from samsāra.

Ditthi is very bad indeed. With the Buddha arose in the world and met with a good teacher, and only sometime came as not me and not mine. Knowing it as not belong to you, the mind and body become not-self (anattā). People take it anattā only when a clay pot is broken.

Mind and body are not yours even you're still alive. Mind and body are not yours even before perishing. Then you know anattā very well, but not on its sign, characteristic (lakkhaṇa). The Buddha taught as rūpaṁ anattā, vedanā anattā, etc.—form is not-self, feeling is not-self, etc. Therefore, it's clear that the present five khandhas are not-self.

I'll explain the lakkhaṇa. The Buddha not taught it as Anatta Sutta, but as Anatta Lakkhaṇa Sutta. Originally it is not-self. And abandon its original nature is lakkhaṇa. It is not finished yet for only knowing anattā. It will be good to arrive to the

point of lakkhaṇa. At the time of arising is anattā and its dissolution is lakkhaṇa. With the combination of the two and anattā lakkhaṇa become completion.

Knowing them is anattā lakkhaṇa ñāṇa, getting the anattā lakkhaṇa ñāṇa and attā falls away. Knowing the arising and passing away is ñāṇa—knowledge of anattā lakkhaṇa. If you don't know anattā, knowing lakkhaṇa is impossible.

So, you don't know anattā when it shows the lakkhaṇa for your going to apāya. (For example, you become sorrow, lamentation, etc. when a dear one of yours dies.) Don't know the original anattā, when it shows the lakkhaṇa and we quarrel with the Buddha and Dhamma.

Living beings are always living with atta diṭṭhi so that mostly in the woeful planes. At last anattā lakkhaṇa ñāṇa come back to the impermanent phenomena. Vedanā arising is anattā and its dissolution is lakkhaṇa. Seeing of them is ñāṇa. Combining together becomes anattā lakkhaṇa ñāṇa.

In the Chachakka Sutta, the Buddha explained it clearer (Majjhima N. MN.148 Chachakkasuttaṃ). The causes are anattā, so are the results. Anatta lakkhaṇa ñāṇa is the five maggaṅga. Of the five maggaṅga right view is the leader. When you're making it me and mine and leading by wrong view. Diṭṭhi and taṇhā are mixing together. During the five maggaṅga arise and cutting off taṇhā, upādāna and kamma.

Therefore, anattā lakkhaṇa ñāṇa not only cut off diṭṭhi but also including taṇhā. D. A. process is cutting off in the middle. Avijjā becomes sammādiṭṭhi and also it cut off in the beginning. And become vijjā udapādi—knowledge arises. This is referring to Nibbāna.

Taṇhā nirodho—the cessation of craving is also Nibbāna. (Sayadaw continued to talk about Subhadda the wanderer, the last disciple of the Buddha) if someone knows anattā lakkhaṇa ñāṇa and at any time there will be always with sotāpanna, to arahant. Therefore, you all have to practice with faith.

每個人都是小偷 1960年3月19日

### 行法(saṅkhāra dhamma)即是五蘊(五蘊即是行法),

五蘊是由他法所緣起,本身不具任何自主性或主宰力。

它們完全依賴他緣而生。

五蘊是依靠四種條件——\*\*業(kamma)、心(citta)、氣候(utu)、食物(āhāra)\*\*而生起。

暫且先把四個「心蘊」放一邊不談,

來看色蘊 (rūpa): 它是由業所緣起的。

例如,業令眼根生起(眼淨色 cakkhu pasāda),

其餘四根(耳、鼻、舌、身)亦然。

所以,不要把眼、耳等視為「我的眼、我的耳」。

觀察時,若心清明,**色法也會變得清楚可見**(例如:某人非常生氣時,臉變得 猙獰)。

天氣炎熱時,身體感到疲倦;

飲食良好時,身體肥壯;

飲食貧乏時,身形消瘦。

凡能被觸碰與測量的,即是色法,它是由四種因緣所成,這些便是色的行法(rūpa-saṅkhāra dhamma)。

若再加上心的行法,便更加複雜與特別。

- 若業令你死,你就會死;
- 若業令你活,你便會繼續活。

# 心的生起是依所緣與根門而起(ārammaṇa + dvāra)。

例如:兩個銅鈸在未相擊之前,「聽識」不會生起; 只有當它們互相擊觸時,「聽識」才會生起。

眼淨色(cakkhu pasāda)、耳淨色(sota pasāda)等為**被動因(passive side)**,色、聲等為**主動因(active side)**;

當兩者接觸(phassa)時,便生起見識、聞識等。

這一切都是依靠他緣而起的,應記住它們是「行法」(sankhāra dhamma)。

五蘊——名與色——就是行法的集合。

不要讓「我」與「我所有」介入其中。

一旦介入,就等於是在偷竊他人財物。

之所以有「我」、「我所」介入,是因為你不了解這些是行法。

我並非指語言上的介入,而是思想與見解上的介入。

若不以語言來稱呼,則無話可說;

但你長久以來將五蘊視為「我」與「我所」,正是因為未曾理解這些法的本質。

當你開始思惟、觀察這些,

「我、我所」的錯誤觀念便會止息。

依因緣法認知它們,即可讓「我見」崩解。

所謂「我」,即是**邪見(ditthi)**;

所謂「我所」,即是色法(rūpa)。

你把不是自己的東西拿來當成自己,

這就是「偷竊」,會導致墮入惡趣(apāya)。

### 在整個輪迴中,我們不斷地偷竊他人的法產,

所以大多數時間都在惡趣中。

我們幾乎在每一世都帶著邪見偷竊,無論是做人或天神,

#### 這種偷竊的習慣難以放下,大多仍輪迴於惡趣中。

若沒有人幫你清除這個偷盜的行為,

你會一直這樣下去。

在現實中偷竊都會受法律制裁,

那麼在法的領域中,當然也會受到輪迴之苦的懲罰。

只要你仍以「我見」看待五蘊——「這是我」、「這是我的」——那麼你就還在行偷竊之事,仍未脫離輪迴。

# 邪見(diṭṭhi)真是極其危險。

即便遇到佛出世、有善知識引導,

也只有偶爾才會生起「不是我、不是我的」的觀念。

當你認識到「這不是我所有的」,

名與色自然轉為「非我」(anattā)。

人們往往只有當瓦罐摔破時,才會說它是「無我」。

其實,即便你仍活著,

### 名與色也不屬於你;

即便它們尚未壞滅,也不是你所有的。

你可能對「無我」的概念很熟悉,

但未必了知其特相(lakkhaṇa)。

佛陀所說的是《無我特相經》(Anatta Lakkhaṇa Sutta),而不是《無我經》。

#### 本來就是無我;

了知這一點,即是「無我特相」的智慧(anattā lakkhaṇa ñāṇa)。

僅僅知道「無我」還不夠,

你應該更進一步認識它的「特相」:

生起即是「無我」,

滅去即是「無我之相」。

二者結合,才是完整的「無我特相智慧」。

這種觀照方式,就是:

- vedanā 生起是「無我」,
- vedanā 滅去是「無我之相」。

觀見兩者,即是智慧(ñāṇa)。

二者合一,即是 anattā lakkhaṇa ñāṇa。

在《六處經》(MN 148《Chachakka Sutta》)中,佛陀講得更為清楚: 因是無我,果亦無我。

無我特相智即是五道支(magganga),

其中以正見(sammā-diṭṭhi)為首。

若你仍以「我見」作為引導,便是邪見(micchā-diṭṭhi)與貪愛(taṇhā)混合 運作。

而當五道支生起時,便會切斷:

渴愛(taṇhā)、執取(upādāna)、業(kamma)。

所以,無我特相智不僅斷除邪見,還包含斷除貪愛。

緣起法的流程在中段被截斷。

無明轉為正見(sammādiţţhi),

緣起也在起點被切斷,變為明(vijjā)生起——即是:

vijjā udapādi:智慧升起,涅槃現前。

taṇhā nirodho(渴愛止息)也是涅槃。

(尊者接著講述**須跋陀羅外道**的故事——佛陀最後的弟子。 只要你有「無我特相智」,無論何時都能在**預流果至阿羅漢**之間。)

因此,你們必須懷著信心修行。

# 人人皆為竊賊

1960年3月19日

行法(saṅkhāra dhamma)是五蘊。五蘊是由他者所造作的。它們沒有自己的任何品質或力量。五蘊依賴於他者。蘊由業、心、時節、食物四種條件生起。暫 目將四種心蘊放在一邊。色法由業所造作。

例如,它使眼敏感度生起(即眼淨色)。其他四種敏感度也相同。不要將其視為我的眼睛、我的耳朵等等。透過觀察,若心清明,色身也會變得清晰(若某人非常生氣,臉會變得醜陋)。

若溫度炎熱,身體會感到疲倦。透過食用好的食物,身體會變得豐滿。食物貧乏則變得瘦弱。可以觸摸和測量的是色法(rūpa),它有四個原因。這些是色行法(rūpa sankhāra dhamma)。

加上有為的心法,便變得特別。若業要求您死亡,您就會死亡。要求您活著,您就會活著。心由對象和感官之門(色塵和六人)生起。

例如,在兩個鐃鈸互相撞擊之前,聽覺意識不會生起。只有在它們撞擊在一起 之後,它才會生起。眼淨色、耳淨色等……來自被動的一方。色、聲等……來 自主動的一方。雙方接觸在一起(觸),眼識、耳識等……才會相應地生起。 它們都是由他者的造作而生起。因此,將它們記住為行法(sankhāra dhamma)。五蘊或身心是行的集合。不要讓「我」和「我的」干擾它。由於干擾,您正在竊取他人的財產。我與我的干擾,是因為您不知道它是行法。

我不是在談論言語上的干擾。不要干擾思想和觀點。若不使用言語,就無法說任何話。您長久以來將它們視為我和我的,卻不知道這些事情。若您思考並反思它們,認為我和我的想法就會消失。

了解其原因可以使其消失。我是邪見,我的則是色法。我們竊取不屬於我們的 東西,並墮入惡道。因此,邪見是竊賊。將他人製造的東西視為我和我的,便 會因盜竊而到達惡道。

在整個輪迴中,我們都在進行盜竊,而且肯定主要是在惡道中。我們在任何一生中都無法擺脫邪見的盜竊行為。我們在人界和天界進行盜竊。我們無法放棄盜竊的習慣,而且主要是在惡道中(痛苦的存在)。

若沒有人為您清除它,您將繼續盜竊。即使在當前,盜竊也會受到法律的懲罰。 並且應該受到輪迴危險的懲罰。由於邪見並將其據為己有,將到達惡道。只要 您無法放棄盜竊的習慣,您就無法從輪迴中解脫。

邪見確實非常糟糕。佛陀出世,遇到一位良師,才偶爾出現非我和非我的想法。只有當陶罐破碎時,人們才會認為它是無我。

即使您還活著,身心也不是您的。即使在消亡之前,身心也不是您的。然後您非常了解無我,但不是它的相、特徵(lakkhaṇa)。佛陀教導說,色無我、受無我等等——色法不是我,感受不是我等等。因此,很明顯,當前的五蘊不是我。

我將解釋特徵(lakkhaṇa)。佛陀不是教導《無我經》,而是教導《無我特徵經》。原本就是無我。放棄其本來的性質就是特徵。僅僅了解無我還沒有完成。 到達特徵的點才會好。生起時是無我,滅去時是特徵。兩者結合,無我特徵才 算完成。

了解它們是無我特徵智,獲得無我特徵智,我見便會消失。了解生滅是無我特 徵的知識。若您不知道無我,就不可能知道特徵。

因此,當它顯示特徵時,您不知道無我,因此您會去惡道。(例如,當您所愛的人去世時,您會感到悲傷、哀嘆等。)當它顯示特徵時,我們不知道本來的無我,因此我們與佛陀和佛法爭吵。

眾生總是生活在我見中,因此主要是在惡道中。最終,無我特徵智回歸到無常的現象。感受生起是無我,滅去是特徵。看見它們是智。結合在一起成為無我 特徵智。

在《六六經》中,佛陀解釋得更清楚(《中部》MN.148《六六經》)。原因是無我,結果也是如此。無我特徵智是五道支。在您將其視為我和我的時候,由邪見引導。邪見和渴愛混合在一起。在五道支生起時,切斷渴愛、取和業。

因此,無我特徵智不僅切斷邪見,還包括渴愛。緣起過程在中間被切斷。無明變成正見,也在起點被切斷。並成為明生起——知識生起。這指的是涅槃。

渴愛滅也是涅槃。(上座部大長老繼續談論遊行者須跋陀,佛陀的最後一位弟子。)若有人知道無我特徵智,任何時候都會有須陀洹乃至阿羅漢。因此,你們都必須以信心修行。

### **Concept, Reality and Wise Attention**

no date noted

You have to remember; wise attention is important. You must expose the reality (paramattha dhamma). Because of the concepts, the dhamma to Nibbāna are hidden beneath the concepts. First, have to strip off the concepts and must talk about dhamma to expose the reality.

After uncovering the concept, the reality will appear; and then moving away the dhamma which covered up Nibbāna. Three kinds of dhamma are here. To discern anicca, dukkha, anattā and dukkha sacca, you must move away the hindrances. With only discovering of anicca, dukkha and anattā dhamma become wise attention.

If you don't have wise attention concepts will torment you. (Talked about Ven. Tissa who died and born as a louse. He had sīla but died with the attachment to his new robes). Mind and form, anicca, dukkha and anattā not appeared to him, and so he had unwise attention.

Therefore, he was born as a louse. In the world there are a lot of wrong attentions for us (Mentioned some of them in the daily life.). With wrong attentions beings are born in bad destination (dugati). Therefore, beings were missing the chances with each Buddha. They're living with things with wrong attention (family members, wealth, etc.); wasting their time with things with wrong attention.

They also do not meet with a good teacher. And they take pleasures in things with wrong attention that they are arriving in woeful planes. A place where is not good to live is with a lot of fetters (samyojana). You have to work hard with the practice.

If become a habitual kamma and no need to be afraid of bad destination. (i.e., āciṇṇaka kamma of regular practice) But with wrong attention becomes near death kamma (āsanna kamma), and send beings to painful destinations. With right attention,

it becomes right view; and with wrong attention, wrong view arises. It will have the right attention with the teaching to expose the reality.

The things you can touch are not man or woman. These are just only form. It's only the beginning for right attention. The things arising in which you can't touch are mind dhamma. There are only these two kinds of dhamma: it is form which can be measured and mind which can't be measured.

"Can these things (want to eat, good to eat, etc.) be measured?" (explained the four nāma dhama with examples.) You will be free from death if you're taking the medicine of truth. Only with the dāna, sīla and samatha, practices are changing deaths. You will not reach to right attention if you don't start from the mind and body.

It'll fall apart if the mind abandons form. You must remember mind is the leader. Mind is giving the order and form is following the orders. There is only the foreman and worker exists. Now, we're taking off the man and woman concepts. And ditthi is cleared up. Without the heavy element of ditthi will not fall into the apāya.

We still have to uncover the process of cause and effect. This is to be freed from doubt (vicikicchā). Mind and body nature are changing and perishing. Except the impermanent process and nothing exists. With the right attention, it develops to the knowledge of rise and fall (udayabbaya ñāṇa)

If you prefer mind then contemplate the mind; if vedanā then contemplate vedanā. You'll see the arising and passing away. Only the arising dukkha and the vanishing dukkha exist. At last you'll make the decision that it hasn't any sukha (happiness) but only dukkha (suffering).

This is penetrating dukkha thoroughly. Only with the penetrating of dukkha thoroughly that substitute with nirodha—the cessation of dukkha.

#### 概念、實相與如理作意

(無記載日期)

你必須記住:如理作意 (yoniso manasikāra)極為重要。 你必須揭露實相法 (paramattha dhamma)。

因為被概念(paññatti)遮蔽的緣故,通往涅槃的法被掩藏起來了。

首先,**必須剝除概念**,談論法時必須先揭開它們,才能顯現實相。 當你揭開概念之後,實相法會顯現;接著,再進一步移除遮蔽涅槃的法。

- 在這裡可說有三層次的法:
  - 概念法 (paññatti)
  - 實相法 (paramattha dhamma)
  - 超越法——涅槃(Nibbāna)

若要如實見到無常、苦、無我與苦諦,

必須先**排除障礙。** 

當你發現無常、苦、無我之法時,便是「如理作意」的開始。

若沒有如理作意,概念就會折磨你。

(尊者舉例:一位具持戒的比丘——**比丘帝沙(Ven. Tissa)**——死後轉生為蝨子,只因他對新僧衣生起愛著。)

他未見色心法的無常、苦、無我,

因此是以「非如理作意」而死, 結果投生為蝨子。

在這個世間,我們充斥著無數的「非如理作意」,

(尊者提到許多生活中的例子),

正因如此,眾生才會**投生於惡趣(dugati)**。

因此,眾生在每一尊佛出世的時代中都錯過了解脫的機會。

他們活在那些由錯誤作意所推動的事物中(家庭、財富等), 把時間浪費在錯誤的對象上,

也無緣遇到善知識,

他們沉醉在這些錯誤的對象中,

因此輪轉於惡趣之中。

若能讓修行成為習慣性業(āciṇṇaka kamma),就不用擔心墮入惡趣;但若由非如理作意主導臨終,它會成為「臨終業(āsanna kamma)」,將你推入痛苦的境界。

有**正作意**就會生起正見, 有**錯誤作意**則會生起邪見。 **藉由揭露實相的教法,才能引導你向正作意發展。** 

你所觸摸得到的東西,**不是男人,也不是女人, 只是色法(rūpa**)——這只是「如理作意」的起點。

那些你無法觸碰的生起之法,則是**心法(nāma dhamma)**。 這世間只存在兩種法:

- 可測量的色法(物質)
- 不可測量的心法(精神)

#### 尊者舉例問道:

「想吃、美味、快樂等感受能測量嗎?」

(接著他解釋四種心法的例子)

若你服下「真理之藥」,便能從死亡中解脫。

然而,**若僅修布施、持戒與禪定(dāna、sīla、samatha**), 那只是**改變死亡的形式而已**。

若你不從「色與心」開始觀察,將無法進入如理作意的軌道。

當「心」離開「色」時,一切都會崩解。

要記住:心是主導者,色只是跟隨指令的執行者。

兩者猶如「監工」與「工人」的關係。

現在,我們正在**剝除「男人、女人」的概念**,

邪見(diṭṭhi)也隨之消融。

若沒有這份沉重的邪見,就不會墮入惡趣。

接著我們還要揭露「因果的流程」——這是為了斷除疑惑(vicikicchā)。

色與心的本質就是不斷變化與滅去,

除了無常的流程之外,沒有其他東西存在。

有了正作意(yoniso manasikāra),

便會進一步開展出生滅智 (udayabbaya ñāṇa)。

若你偏好心,就觀察心;

若偏好受,就觀察受。

你將會見到生起與滅去——只有苦的生起與苦的滅去。

最終,你將作出決斷:

這一切都沒有「樂」,只有「苦」。

這就是**徹底貫通苦諦**。

唯有徹底觀透苦諦,

才會由此轉入「滅諦」(nirodha) ——苦的止息。

這篇開示完整地結合了《四念住》、《三法印》、《緣起觀察》與《斷除我見 與疑》之修行要點

# 概念、實相與如理作意

(未註明日期)

您必須記住,如理作意非常重要。您必須揭露實相(勝義諦)。由於概念,通 往涅槃的法被隱藏在概念之下。首先,必須剝除概念,然後才能談論法以揭露 實相。 揭開概念後,實相將會顯現;然後移開覆蓋涅槃的法。此處有三種法。為了體 認無常、苦、無我和苦諦,您必須移開障礙。唯有發現無常、苦和無我,才能 成為如理作意。

若您沒有如理作意,概念將會折磨您。(談到提舍尊者去世後轉世為虱子的故事。他持戒,但死時執著於他的新袈裟。)身心、無常、苦和無我沒有向他顯現,因此他有不如理作意。

因此,他轉世為虱子。世間有許多不如理作意(提到了日常生活中的一些)。 由於不如理作意,眾生轉世到惡趣(dugati)。因此,眾生錯失了與每一位佛 陀相遇的機會。他們帶著不如理作意生活(家人、財富等);用不如理作意浪 費時間。

他們也沒有遇到良師。他們以不如理作意的事物為樂,因此他們到達惡道。充滿束縛(saṁyojana)的地方,不適合居住。您必須努力修行。

若成為習慣業,就不必害怕惡趣。(即,定期修行的串習業(āciṇṇaka kamma)。)但不如理作意會成為臨死業(āsanna kamma),將眾生送往痛苦的去處。由於如理作意,它會變成正見;由於不如理作意,邪見會生起。透過揭露實相的教導,才會產生如理作意。

您可以觸摸的東西不是男人或女人。它們只是色法。這只是如理作意的開始。 您無法觸摸的生起之物是心法。只有這兩種法:可以測量的是色法,無法測量 的是心法。

「這些東西(想吃、好吃等等)可以測量嗎?」(用例子解釋了四種名法。)若您服用真理的藥,您將從死亡中解脫。唯有透過布施、持戒和奢摩他,修行才能改變死亡。若您不從身心開始,您將無法達到如理作意。

若心捨棄色法,它就會崩潰。您必須記住,心是領導者。心發出命令,色法服從命令。只有工頭和工人存在。現在,我們正在去除男人和女人的概念。邪見被清除。沒有邪見的沉重元素,就不會墮入惡道。

我們仍然必須揭露因果的過程。這是為了從懷疑(vicikicchā)中解脫。身心的本質正在變化和消逝。除了無常的過程,什麼都不存在。透過如理作意,它發展為生滅智(udayabbaya ñāṇa)。

若您偏愛心,就觀照心;若偏愛感受,就觀照感受。您會看到生起和滅去。只有生起的苦和消失的苦存在。最終,您會做出決定,它沒有任何樂(幸福),只有苦(痛苦)。

這就是徹底穿透苦。唯有徹底穿透苦,才能用滅(苦的止息)來代替。

#### **Simple and Direct**

no date noted

Right attention comes with the sitting meditation. With family matters and business, it'll not arise. First, do with just knowing the in-breath coming in and the out-breath going out, for 15 or 20 minutes. This is for someone not doing it before. Someone who already discerns impermanence does not need for it.

(If we only listen to a few talks by Sayadaw we can misinterpret some of his talks. For general listeners he always asked them to calm the mind down for a while with the ānāpānasati. Thai forest monks were also doing the same thing. They always sat for samādhi before contemplation. Some even talked about Sayadaw's instruction as vipassanā yānika way (dry insight).

Even though he didn't mention much about samādhi, his instructions to close disciples on samādhi were not the dry insight practice. For example, see the instruction given to U Kyaw Thein, one of his close disciples. In many of his talks he emphasized the contemplation of impermanence. How do you contemplate impermanence if you don't have samādhi?)

You have to know every time it going out and every time coming in. The mind does not run away anywhere if you are continuously knowing in this way. And you know it continuously. You bind your mind at the post of in-breath and out-breath.

When you're knowing like this and if the body becomes hot or cold or whatever arising, with the samādhi, khandha will tell you. It could tell you itches, pains, aches, numbness, tiredness, etc....It could also tell you hot, cold, calmness, vibrations, etc. Someone has samādhi and knows them. No samādhi and doesn't know them.

For example, this room is 18 feet (55.7m) high. At around midnight if a small lizard falls from the ceiling can hear the thud sound. With a lot of people like now we don't know it. Because with the interference of the sound of the machine and human voices.

Someone has samādhi knows everything what the khandha tells him. The khandha talks about its nature. Its nature is here one thing and there another thing. The khandha is changing (vipariṇāma). Even it's changing before the samādhi, but we don't know it.

Samāhito yathābhūtam pajanati—someone had samādhi knew about the khandha rightly, which was mentioned by the Buddha in the suttas on samādhi. How to know it rightly? If the khandha is itching and telling you that I am the feeling aggregates (vedanākkhandha), with pain and also the same.

Different kinds of feelings arise and you know them. Different mind states arise and you know them. Forms are changing from hot to cold. After you arrive back home just try it out.

The Buddha taught that khandha was called vipariṇāma—change. Every time a new one is arising with the abandoning of the old one. Someone has samādhi, by observing the change and seeing its dissolution. Vipariṇāma is arising and dissolution is vanishing. So it's arriving back to the rise and fall of phenomena.

In the khandha only rise and fall exist. In the khandha only change and dissolution exist. Only by seeing the change and dissolution, it is neither a man nor a woman. It is no need to dispel ditthi for you. At that moment the face and the hairs not appear to you.

By observing the changing and vanishing phenomena, man and woman naturally disappear. Men and women are the saying of the society, which were taught by your father and mother. You close the five sense-doors and observe with the mind door.

You only see the change and dissolution if you observe with the mind eye. Vipariṇāma lakkhaṇaṁ dukkha saccaṁ—the characteristic of change is truth of dukkha. Change is abandoning of its nature.

Dissolution is abandoning of its nature. Note the change and dissolution of phenomena as dukkha sacca. At that time don't separate them as mind and body, because you contemplate them as truth (sacca). So it becomes dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhāna.

Change and dissolution are dukkha sacca and seeing is magga sacca. It becomes right attention. Yoniso and paññā are going together. With right attention and you found dukkha sacca. It's the vijjā eye, sammā-diṭṭhi eye and ñāṇa eye.

You get the eye of seeing dukkha. Normally you take them as man and woman and never think about it as dukkha. Now, you know the differences of your body and dukkha sacca. It happens with its nature, and unstoppable.

It's the nature of not-self. Therefore, anicca, dukkha, and anattā are including in the dukkha sacca. At last only seeing the truth and enter Nibbāna. Ven. Sāriputta had said it was like all the foot prints of other animals had to enter into the foot print of an elephant.

All the anicca, dukkha, anattā and asubha are included if you observe only the change and dissolution. Contemplation of impermanence is contemplation of sacca. With the contemplation of impermanence, indulgence of sensual pleasures not arise (kāmasukhalikānuyogo); neither arising the indulgence of self-mortifications (attakilamathānuyogo).

This is not the way of pleasure and suffering. It's the middle way. If, for the pleasure of mind and body and becomes the way of taṇhā. And it is for the suffering of mind and body and becomes the way of dosa. Without them and you're on the middle way. Seeing the change and dissolution is the middle way. Seeing it longer and become mature. By seeing a lot of change and dissolution and become disenchantment.

Why is that? Because we attain the changing and vanishing things. Normally we take it as having a good thing with us. Actually we get the disgusting and hateful thing with us. After that, we don't want to stay with it; not only for disenchantment but also with the contemplation, and we develop to the knowledge of not wanting to

get it. As soon as with the development of this knowledge, the changing and vanishing things disappear.

The khandha also disappears. With own knowledge seeing the place of not changing is nirodha sacca. The stability of no change appears. Nibbāna arises. How does it appear? Note it as a movie show. At first it's complicating with pictures on the screen.

When the movie is ended the white screen appears. Here also in the same way. Contemplate with samādhi and seeing the complex. With the contemplation of not wanting arises, and it becomes clear away things like seeing a white screen.

#### 簡單而直接

(無記載日期)

### 如理作意(yoniso manasikāra)隨著禪坐而生起。

在家庭或事業等世俗事務中,它是不會出現的。

一開始,只要觀察「入息進來,出息出去」,持續 **15 到 20 分鐘**即可,這是針對從未修過的初學者。

若是已經能觀察到無常的人,就不必這麼做了。

(若我們只聽尊者幾篇開示,容易誤解他的意思。對一般聽眾,他 常建議先用\*\*安那般那念(ānāpānasati)\*\*來平靜內心。 泰國森林僧團的修行方式也與此相似。他們通常先修定,然後才進

入觀。

有些人甚至將尊者的教導稱為「乾觀法門(vipassanā yānika)」, 但其實不然。

尊者雖不常提及定,卻有對親近弟子(如 U Kyaw Thein)指導修定,因此他的方法並非乾觀。)

你必須在每次出息、入息時保持覺知。 若你持續這樣覺知,心便不會跑到別處。 你把心綁在「入出息」這根柱子上。 當你如此保持覺知,身體出現熱、冷或其他現象時,

## 透過定力,五蘊(khandha)會向你表達它的狀態。

它會讓你知道搔癢、疼痛、痠麻、疲倦……

它也可能傳遞冷熱、寧靜、顫動等感受。

有定的人會知道這些現象;沒有定的人則不知不覺。

尊者舉例說:這個房間有18英尺高,

在深夜,一隻小壁虎從天花板掉落,也能聽到它的聲音。

但若人聲與機器聲干擾,就無法察覺。

#### 有定者能覺察五蘊所傳遞的一切——

五蘊會訴說它的本質,這裡一樣,彼處又不同,

因為五蘊總是處於變化中(vipariṇāma)。

即使在定力出現前,它已在變化,

但我們卻感受不到。

佛陀在諸多關於定的經典中說明:

「samāhito yathābhūtam pajanati」——安住於定者,能如實知。」

那麼,怎麼樣才是如實知呢?

若五蘊出現搔癢,它會告訴你:「我是受蘊(vedanākkhandha)」; 出現疼痛時也一樣。

不同的受生起,你知道;不同的心生起,你知道;

色從熱變冷,你知道。

你可以回家後自己試試看。

# 佛陀說,五蘊是「變異」(vipariṇāma),

每一次新的生起,都伴隨著舊的滅去。

有定者觀察其變異與消失,

「變異」即是生起,「消失」即是滅去。

這便是「生滅智」(udayabbaya ñāṇa)。

在五蘊中,只存在**生與滅**,

只存在**變化與消失**。

當你見到這一切變化與消失,

你就知道這既不是「男人」,也不是「女人」。

此時,不必強行去除邪見,它自然消失。

因為當下你根本看不到「臉」與「頭髮」的影像。

觀察變化與消失的現象時,

「男人」、「女人」的觀念自然消散。

男人與女人的說法,是社會教給你的,是父母教你的。

你閉上五門(眼、耳、鼻、舌、身),

用「心門」來觀察。

用「心眼」觀察時,只會見到變化與消失。

vipariṇāma lakkhaṇam dukkha saccam—變異的特相即是苦諦。

變化,即是它**捨棄了舊有的本質**;

滅去,即是它捨棄了存在的狀態。

觀察變化與消失,即是觀苦諦。

此時不要把心與身分開來觀,因為你是在觀真理(sacca)。

這便是法隨觀念處(dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhāna)。

變化與消失是苦諦,

觀察它們即是道諦(magga sacca)。

這就是正作意(yoniso manasikāra),

正作意與智慧 (paññā) 總是同行。

有了正作意,便會發現苦諦。

這就是**智慧之眼、正見之眼、知見之眼。** 

你擁有了見苦之眼,

而平時你總把它們當作男人與女人,

從未想過它其實是「苦」。

現在,你明白了:你的「身體」與「苦諦」其實不同。 它是**隨因而生、不可止息的自然法則**。

這就是「無我」的本質。

因此,無常(anicca)、苦(dukkha)、無我(anattā)三法印, 皆包含於苦諦之中。

最終,只需見到「真理」即可入涅槃。

#### 舍利弗尊者曾說過:

「就像所有動物的腳印,皆可包含在象腳印中。」

同樣地,所有的無常、苦、無我、不淨等法門, 都包含在對「變化與消失」的觀察之中。

觀無常,就是觀真理(sacca)。

觀無常者,不會沉溺於五欲樂(kāmasukhallikānuyoga),

也不會落入自我折磨(attakilamathānuyoga)。

這既不是快樂之道,也不是痛苦之道,

而是中道(majjhimā paṭipadā)。

若為了身心之樂,便是貪愛之道;

若為了身心之苦,便是瞋恨之道。

不落二邊者,方為中道。

觀見變化與消失,便是在中道上;

觀得愈久,覺知愈熟,**便會產生「厭離 (nibbidā)**」。

## 為什麼會生起厭離?

因為我們獲得的是「變異與消失之物」,

我們原以為自己擁有的是好東西,

但實際上,我們得到的是「可厭與可棄之物」。

當厭離生起時,我們不再願意與之共處,不只是厭離,還進一步發展出\*\*「不想再獲得」的智慧(muncitukamyatā nāna)\*\*。

- 一日此智慧生起,
- 一切「變異與消失」的現象也將不復出現。

五蘊也隨之止息。

你以自身的智慧,看見「無變化處」——這就是滅諦(nirodha sacca)。 那種不變的穩定狀態顯現,

涅槃現起。

那是如何顯現的呢?

就像觀賞電影,

一開始是畫面重重、聲音雜亂;

當電影結束時,只剩下一面潔白的銀幕。

觀照五蘊時也是如此,

剛開始是複雜多變;

但隨著\*\*「不想要」的智慧生起\*\*,一切現象如幕布般被清除,

最後只剩下「純白的銀幕」——

無為的涅槃。

這篇開示深入地將禪修、安止定、觀智、生滅法、四聖諦與中道修行貫穿於一 體

# 簡單而直接

(未註明日期)

如理作意來自於坐禪。若處理家庭事務和生意,它不會生起。首先,只需知道 吸氣進來和呼氣出去,持續 15 或 20 分鐘。這是針對以前沒有做過的人。已經 體認無常的人不需要這樣做。

(若我們只聽上座部大長老的幾次談話,我們可能會誤解他的一些談話。對於一般聽眾,他總是要求他們用安般念暫時平靜心。泰國森林僧侶也做同樣的事情。他們總是在觀照之前坐禪修習止。有些人甚至將上座部大長老的指導稱為內觀乘(乾觀)。

儘管他沒有太多提及止,但他對親近弟子的止的指導並非乾觀修行。例如,看 看他對親近弟子吳覺登的指導。在他的許多談話中,他強調觀照無常。若沒有 止,如何觀照無常?)

您必須知道每一次呼氣和每一次吸氣。若您持續如此知道,心不會跑到任何地 方。您持續地知道它。您將心綁在吸氣和呼氣的柱子上。

當您如此知道時,若身體變熱或變冷,或任何生起,透過止,蘊會告訴您。它會告訴您癢、痛、酸、麻、疲倦等等。它也會告訴您熱、冷、平靜、振動等等。有止的人知道它們。沒有止的人不知道它們。

例如,這個房間高 18 英尺(55.7 公尺)。大約在午夜時分,若一隻小蜥蜴從天花板掉下來,可以聽到砰的一聲。若像現在一樣有很多人,我們不會知道。因為機器聲和人聲的干擾。

有止的人知道蘊告訴他的一切。蘊談論它的本質。它的本質是一件事在這裡,另一件事在那裡。蘊正在變化(vipariṇāma)。即使在止之前它就在變化,但我們不知道。

《止經》中,佛陀提到,有止的人如實地知道蘊(samāhito yathābhūtaṁ pajanati)。如何如實地知道它?若蘊發癢並告訴您我是感受蘊,疼痛也是如此。

各種不同的感受生起,您知道它們。不同的心態生起,您知道它們。色法從熱 變冷。您回到家後,嘗試一下。

佛陀教導說,蘊被稱為變化(vipariṇāma)。每一次新的生起,都是舊的被捨棄。有止的人,透過觀察變化,看見它的滅去。變化是生起,滅去是消失。因此,它回歸到現象的生滅。

在蘊中,只有生滅存在。在蘊中,只有變化和滅去存在。唯有看見變化和滅去,它既不是男人也不是女人。它不需要您驅散邪見。那一刻,臉和頭髮不會向您顯現。

透過觀察變化和消失的現象,男人和女人自然消失。男人和女人是社會的說法,是您的父母教導的。您關閉五個感官之門,並用意門觀察。

若您用心眼觀察,您只會看到變化和滅去。變化特徵是苦諦(vipariṇāma lakkhaṇaṁ dukkha saccaṁ)。變化是捨棄其本質。

滅去是捨棄其本質。將現象的變化和滅去記住為苦諦。那時不要將它們區分為身心,因為您將它們觀照為真理(sacca)。因此,它成為法隨觀念住。

變化和滅去是苦諦,看見是道諦。它成為如理作意。如理(yoniso)和智慧 (paññā)一起運作。透過如理作意,您找到了苦諦。它是明眼、正見眼和智眼。

您獲得了看見苦的眼睛。通常您將它們視為男人和女人,從未將其視為苦。現 在,您知道您的身體和苦諦的差異。它是依其本質發生,且不可阻擋。

這是無我的本質。因此,無常、苦和無我包含在苦諦中。最終只看見真理,進入涅槃。舍利弗尊者說,就像所有其他動物的足跡都必須進入大象的足跡一樣。

若您只觀察變化和滅去,所有無常、苦、無我和不淨都包含在其中。觀照無常就是觀照諦。透過觀照無常,感官享樂的放縱不會生起

(kāmasukhalikānuyogo);自我折磨的放縱也不會生起(attakilamathānuyogo)。

這不是享樂和痛苦的道路。它是中道。若為了身心的享樂,它就變成了渴愛的 道路。為了身心的痛苦,它就變成了瞋恚的道路。沒有它們,您就在中道上。 看見變化和滅去是中道。看見它更長時間,它就會成熟。透過看見大量的變化 和滅去,它會變成厭離。

為何如此?因為我們獲得了變化和消失的事物。通常我們認為我們擁有美好的事物。實際上,我們獲得了令人厭惡和憎恨的事物。之後,我們不想與它同在;不僅是厭離,透過觀照,我們還發展到不想要獲得它的知識。一旦這種知識發展起來,變化和消失的事物就會消失。

蘊也會消失。用自己的知識看見不變的地方是滅諦。不變的穩定性出現。涅槃 生起。它如何出現?將其記住為電影放映。起初,螢幕上的圖像很複雜。 當電影結束時,會出現白色螢幕。這裡也是一樣。用止觀照,看見複雜性。隨著不欲的觀照生起,它會像看見白色螢幕一樣清除事物。

#### **Insight for Everyone**

no date noted

You can sit and also can lying down. It doesn't matter (For a beginner it is not suitable for lying down in practice. If a person is sick or has difficulty in sitting, then no other choice. It is also necessary to train in lying posture because most people can't escape from lying down at near death).

With the normal breathing, knowing the in-breath comes in and goes out. Just doing this, by doing it and if at somewhere has pain and stop at watching the in-breath and out-breath.

And turning the mind towards the pain (Here Sayadaw was using the word sending the mind towards. Most Buddhists still believe that the mind can be gone here and there.

Therefore, still are many Buddhists holding the view of a soul! They accept the view of reincarnation, instead of rebirth. The mind has the ability of inclination towards anywhere).

It's changing. Before it's not in pain, but it happens now. At the time of observation the pain turns into dissolution. From its own nature becomes change. In living beings two minds can't arise at the same moment. Ñāṇa mind can arise only after the pain disappears.

Therefore, you'll see the change and dissolution. You are seeing it because by watching the khandha. Change and dissolution are anicca dukkha sacca. It is anicca and also dukkha. The knowing ñāṇa mind is lokiya magga sacca. Contemplate like this in the khandha and only dukkha sacca and magga sacca exist.

(For people no contemplation only dukkha sacca and samudaya sacca exist without knowing). And lobha samudaya sacca ceases (i.e., the cessation without the arising). With the cessation of upādāna and kamma, the future jāti, jarā, maraṇa also

cease. The maggan which see the change and dissolution make it ceases. Therefore, vipassanā practice is watching the khandha.

Ven. Sāriputta taught: kayamimaṁ sammappatha—watching and observing this khandha. It's rising and falling (anicca) / magga. Then you get the maggan by watching and observing. And you can't find it if you're searching for it. In the Milindapañha, Ven. Nāgasena said; tigers in the forest were not fast in chasing its preys.

Therefore, they had to wait and catch the animals. If you say; "I don't know how to do it?" And then it means you're not watching; the khandha is showing its nature here and there. These shows are dukkha sacca and observing is magga sacca. Dying of taṇhā is samudaya sacca and the next khandha not arises is nirodha sacca.

It's clear that we're practicing for the four noble truths. Originally it's the diseased khandha. Therefore, it'll show its diseases. It'll only show rise and fall, rise and fall, etc...... If kilesa not come in between them and you can attain Path and Fruition within seven days. It was mentioned in the satipaṭṭhāna sutta. We were not doing the watching before that saṁsāra was very long for us.

If you don't have anything to observe, then go back to the in-breath and outbreath. These are also rise and fall. After watching and observing for a long time this khandha not shows you anicca, dukkha, anattā and asubha, instead dukkha sacca. And ñāṇa develops.

Therefore, you know very clear that having the human life is dukkha sacca. You're thoroughly penetrating dukkha. So you attain maggan (path factors) not with prayers. This is the task of watching and observing. It appears as dukkha sacca without any sukha. You're only seeing dukkha and becoming disenchanted. Seeing the rise and fall is yathābhūta ñāṇa.

Disenchantment with the rise and fall dukkha sacca is nibbidā ñāṇa. After a while ñāṇa becomes sharp, and knowledge of not wanting to stay with these dukkha sacca arises. This knowledge arises and all the dukkha disappear. The ending of dukkha sacca disappears is nirodha sacca, and seeing this ending is magga sacca.

Magga arises if dukkha disappears. Seeing dukkha is vipassanā magga (insight path factors). If you are following to the ending of the practice, you will see the ending of dukkha (dukkhassa antaṁ karissati) with the Path Knowledge (magga ñāṇa). This was taught by Ven. Sāriputta and also the Buddha.

Therefore, today onwards you must do the work of watching and observing. If rise and fall are becoming more by practice and don't be lazy. Why so many death? Why so much dukkha? The arising is dukkha and vanishing is dukkha. By not taking pleasure in the rise and fall, tanhā and dukkha will cease.

So Nibbāna is far or near? (It's very near, Ven. Sir.) Then you all were not arriving there before was never doing the task of watching and observing. Therefore, in samsāra hell fire and hell woks were burning and boiling for all of you. It had never been extinguished because diṭṭhi-taṇhā not ceased. (Here Sayadaw's admonishing and warning had strong samvega and showing our weakness.)

Diṭṭhi-taṇhā creates the hell fire. There are two kinds of taṇhā: taṇhā to hell (the four apāyas), and taṇhā to sugati. It happened because diṭṭhi-taṇhā not ceased. (The permanent places of most living beings are the four planes of misery.)

## 人人皆可觀智

(無記載日期)

你可以坐著修,也可以躺著修,都可以。

(但對初學者來說,躺著修不太適合;

除非生病或身體不便無法坐,則無其他選擇。

然而仍需練習躺臥姿,因為**多數人在臨終時無法避免躺臥**。)

配合自然的呼吸,覺知入息進來、出息出去。

只要持續這麼做。

若在此過程中,身體某處出現疼痛,

可暫時不觀呼吸,將心轉向疼痛處。

(這裡尊者用的是「將心送向」痛處。

大多數佛教徒仍相信「心能到處移動」,

因此仍執著於「靈魂」的觀念, 相信是靈魂在轉世,而非心識在重生。)

它正在變化。

之前沒痛,現在痛了;

觀察時,疼痛開始變化並消失,

從它原本的本性轉變成「滅去」。

在眾生身上,兩個心不可能同時生起。

\*\*「智心」(ñāṇa) \*\*只能在疼痛滅去之後才會生起。

因此,你會見到「變化與滅去」。

你之所以能見到,是因為你正在觀五蘊(khandha)。

「變化與消失」即是無常與苦諦(anicca dukkha sacca),

既是無常,也是苦。

「知見的智心」是世間道諦(lokiya magga sacca)。

如是觀照於五蘊中,就會發現:

只有苦諦與道諦存在。

(沒有修觀的凡夫,只會有苦諦與集諦,卻不知道這些真理。)

當貪欲的集諦(lobha samudaya sacca)止息時,

也就是「未生不生」的正息狀態,

那麼執取與造業也就止息,

來世的生、老、死也會止息。

能夠見到「變化與滅去」的道智(magga),

便能使其止息。

因此,內觀修行就是觀五蘊。

## 舍利弗尊者說道:

"kayam imam sammā-patha"—如實觀察這五蘊身。

觀察它的「生與滅」(無常),這就是道。 由於觀察而得道,若只是追尋,反而找不到。

在《彌蘭王問經》中,尊者那伽西那說道: 「森林裡的老虎追捕獵物時並不快, 因此必須靜候獵物靠近才抓住它。」

若你說:「我不會修」—— 那就表示你沒有在觀察。 **五蘊處處都在展現它的本性**。

這些展現是**苦諦**, 而你的觀察即是**道諦**。

渴愛(taṇhā)的消亡是集諦(samudaya sacca),下一個五蘊不再生起即是滅諦(nirodha sacca)。

因此,清楚地說:我們正在修四聖諦。 本質上,五蘊是一個「有病之身」, 它自然會顯現出「病相」—— 也就是不斷的生起與滅去。

若煩惱 (kilesa) 不插進來,

七天之內便能證得道果,

這在《念住經》(Satipaṭṭhāna Sutta)中早已記載。

我們之所以輪迴這麼久,

是因為過去從未做過「觀察」的事。

若一時沒有可觀察的現象, 就**回來觀呼吸**,這也是生與滅。

長時間地觀察五蘊後, 你將不只是見到無常、苦、無我、不淨, 而是見到**苦諦**本身。 智慧(ñāna)便由此增長。

#### 狺時你會非常清楚:

#### 得人身是苦諦。

你已徹底通達苦諦,

因此, 證得道智不是靠祈禱, 而是靠觀察與覺察。

#### 所現起者全是苦諦,毫無樂可言。

你見到的只有苦,進而生起**厭離(nibbidā)**。

觀見「生與滅」即是如實知見(yathābhūta ñāṇa);

對「苦諦的生滅」感到厭離,即是**厭離智(nibbidā ñāṇa)**。

### 不久,智變得銳利,

進一步生起**不想與這些苦諦共處的智慧(muñcitukamyatā ñāṇa)**。 當這智生起時,**一切苦亦滅**。

### 苦諦的止息(dukkha sacca nirodho)即是滅諦,

能見到這個止息的智,即是道諦(magga sacca)。

# 當苦止息時,道智自然生起。

見苦即是內觀的道智(vipassanā magga)。

若你走到修行的終點,

就能以道智見到苦的終止(dukkhassa antam karissati)。

這正是佛陀與舍利弗尊者所教導的。

## 因此,從今天起,你必須開始「觀察與覺知」的工作。

若修行中見到「生滅」 現象越來越明顯,

不要懶惰。

問:為何會有這麼多死亡?這麼多苦?

答:因為「生起」就是苦,「滅去」也是苦。

不再對「生滅」生起愛著,渴愛與苦便會止息。

那麼,涅槃是遠還是近?

答:(「很近,尊者。」)

那麼你們過去沒達到,是因為從未做過觀察與覺察的功課。

正因為如此,

輪迴中地獄之火、油鍋之苦才從未止息,

因為邪見與渴愛 (diţţhi-tanhā) 尚未止息。

(尊者此處以強烈的\*\*厭離心(samivega)\*\*進行警醒,揭示我們的弱點。)

## 邪見與渴愛創造了地獄之火。

渴愛有兩種:

- 1. 引向地獄的渴愛(墮四惡趣)
- 2. 引向善道的渴愛(投生善趣)

#### 這些皆因邪見與渴愛未曾斷除而生起。

(眾生的「常住地」其實就是四惡趣!)

這篇法語結合了《四聖諦》、《觀智進展》、《病蘊現觀》與《中道修行》的 實踐重點,

## 人人皆可修習內觀

(未註明日期)

您可以坐著,也可以躺著。這都沒關係(對於初學者,躺著修行並不合適。若 某人患病或難以坐著,則別無選擇。躺姿也必須訓練,因為大多數人在臨終時 都無法避免躺下)。

以正常的呼吸,知道吸氣進來和呼氣出去。只需這樣做,若某處疼痛,就停止觀察吸氣和呼氣。

並將心轉向疼痛(這裡上座部大長老使用了「將心送向」這個詞。大多數佛教徒仍然相信心可以到處去。

因此,仍然有許多佛教徒持有靈魂的觀點!他們接受輪迴的觀點,而不是再生。 心有傾向於任何地方的能力)。

它正在變化。以前沒有疼痛,但現在發生了。在觀察時,疼痛會轉變為消散。 從其自身本質變為變化。在有情中,兩個心不能同時生起。只有在疼痛消失後, 智心(ñāṇa)才能生起。

因此,您會看到變化和消散。您之所以看到它,是因為您在觀察蘊。變化和消散是無常苦諦。知心(ñāṇa)是世間道諦。像這樣在蘊中觀照,只有苦諦和道諦存在。

(對於沒有觀照的人來說,只有苦諦和集諦存在,卻不知道。) 貪集諦止息 (即,沒有生起的止息)。隨著取和業的止息,未來的生、老、死也止息。看 見變化和消散的道,使其止息。因此,內觀修行是觀察蘊。

舍利弗尊者教導:觀察和觀察這個蘊(kayamimam sammappatha)。它正在生滅(無常)/道。然後,您透過觀察和觀察獲得道。若您尋找它,您就找不到它。《彌蘭王問經》中,那先尊者說:森林中的老虎不擅長追逐獵物。

因此,他們必須等待並捕捉動物。若您說:「我不知道怎麼做?」那麼這意味 著您沒有觀察;蘊到處都在顯示其本質。這些顯示是苦諦,觀察是道諦。渴愛 的死亡是集諦,下一個蘊不生起是滅諦。

很明顯,我們正在修習四聖諦。原本它是生病的蘊。因此,它會顯示其疾病。 它只會顯示生滅、生滅等等……若煩惱不介入它們之間,您可以在七天內證得 道果。這是《念住經》中提到的。我們以前沒有進行觀察,因此輪迴對我們來 說非常漫長。

若您沒有任何要觀察的東西,那就回到吸氣和呼氣。這些也是生滅。經過長時間的觀察,這個蘊不會向您顯示無常、苦、無我和不淨,而是顯示苦諦。智 (ñāṇa)會發展。

因此,您非常清楚地知道,擁有人的生命是苦諦。您徹底穿透了苦。因此,您不是透過祈禱獲得道(道支)。這是觀察的工作。它以沒有任何樂的苦諦出現。您只看見苦,並生起厭離。看見生滅是如實智(yathābhūta ñāṇa)。

對生滅苦諦生起厭離是厭離智(nibbidā ñāṇa)。過了一段時間,智(ñāṇa)變得敏銳,並生起不希望與這些苦諦同在的知識。這種知識生起,所有苦都會消失。苦諦的終結消失是滅諦,看見這種終結是道諦。

若苦消失,道就會生起。看見苦是內觀道(內觀道支)。若您遵循修行的終結, 您將透過道智(道智)看見苦的終結(dukkhassa antaṁ karissati)。這是舍利弗 尊者和佛陀教導的。

因此,從今天開始,您必須做觀察的工作。若透過修行,生滅變得更多,請不要懶惰。為何有這麼多死亡?為何有這麼多苦?生起是苦,消失是苦。不樂於 生滅,渴愛和苦就會止息。

那麼涅槃是遠還是近?(非常近,尊者。)那麼你們以前沒有到達那裡,是因為從未做過觀察的工作。因此,在輪迴中,地獄之火和地獄之鍋為你們所有人燃燒和沸騰。由於見愛沒有止息,它從未熄滅。(這裡上座部大長老的告誡和警告有強烈的悚懼感,並顯示了我們的弱點。)

見愛製造了地獄之火。有兩種渴愛:通往地獄(四惡道)的渴愛,以及通往善道的渴愛。之所以發生這種情況,是因為見愛沒有止息。(大多數有情永久居住的地方是四惡道。)

## **Dying and Undying**

no date noted

Amatato—undying dhamma is Nibbāna. In the world there are two kinds of dhamma; dying and undying. It's like there is heat and there is cold. The five khandhas are dying dhamma, and without is undying dhamma. Beings are going the wrong way that they have to die. If they are going the right way will arrive to the cool place.

This place is not good and people are changing to other places. Wherever you're changing it just only changes to death. With this khandha wherever you're going will never free from dangers. Nibbāna is a safety place without the eleven kinds of fire for burning. So it has no ageing, sickness and death.

The khandha is the fuel for eleven kinds of fire. So you have to die again and again. (The eleven kinds of fire are: greed, anger, delusion, birth, ageing, death, sorrow, lamentation, pain, grief and despair. It needs to be contemplated often with human life and be seen more clearly.)

The six sense doors love sukha vedanā and beings are murdered by them. Therefore, beings die by the killers of vedanā paccaya taṇhā, upādāna and kamma. If you can make vedanā becomes ending will free from death. Beings swallow the poisons of vedanā with taṇhā and kill by ageing and death. If you know the khandha as poison tree and you don't want it.

(Continued on Ven. Radha.) Ven. Radha asked the Buddha; "Who is the murderer?" He asked about the king of the death. Here was māra. The Buddha answered as the five khandhas. Human never takes his khandha as a poison tree. All the five khandhas are poisons. You will see its death with its own poison if you observe one of the khandhas.

#### 死與不死

(無記載日期)

## 「Amatato」——不死之法,即是涅槃。

這世間存在兩類法:**有死之法與不死之法**。 如同世間有「熱」也有「冷」;

五蘊(khandha)是會死的法(有為法), 而無五蘊者,即是不死之法——涅槃。

眾生行錯了路,因此必須一再地死亡; 若走上正道,便會抵達「清涼之地」(涅槃)。

這個地方(世間)並不好, 人們總希望從一處換到另一處。

但無論你轉向哪裡,終究只是換個方式去死。

只要還有這個色身(五蘊),

無論你投生哪裡,都無法脫離危險。

涅槃是唯一真正安全的地方,

在那裡,**沒有那十一種焚燒眾生的火焰**, 所以沒有老、病、死。

# 五蘊就是燃料,供養著這十一種火:

- 1. 貪 (lobha)
- 2. 瞋 (dosa)
- 3. 癡 (moha)
- 4. 生 (jāti)
- 5. 老 (jarā)
- 6. 死 (maraṇa)
- 7. 憂 (soka)
- 8. 悲 (parideva)

- 9. 苦(dukkha)
- 10.惱 (domanassa)
- 11.忿(upāyāsa)

### 這十一種火,應當時常觀照,

特別是在人的一生中,要看清它們的真相。

\*\*六根門 (eye, ear, nose, tongue, body, mind) \*\*特別愛樂「樂受」 (sukha vedanā) ,

眾生就是被這些樂受給殺害了。

因此, 眾生死於:

- 受緣愛 (vedanā paccaya taṇhā)
- 愛緣取 (taṇhā paccaya upādāna)
- 取緣有(upādāna paccaya kamma/bhava)

若你能令「受」止息,便能**解脫於死亡。** 

眾生以渴愛吞下「樂受」這種毒藥, 而被「老與死」所殺。

如果你知見「五蘊」如毒樹, 你便不會再想擁有它。

(接續提到\*\*尊者羅陀(Ven. Rādha)\*\*的故事。)

尊者羅陀問佛陀:「誰是殺人者?」

他問的是死亡之王,也就是**魔王(Māra)**。

佛陀回答說:「五蘊即是殺人者。」

世人從不將自己的五蘊視為毒樹,

但事實是:五蘊全都是毒。

只要你觀照其中任何一蘊,

便會發現:它是靠自己的毒性導致死亡。

這篇短講直接指出「五蘊即是殺人者」,以無常、苦、無我為基礎,結合《受緣愛》的緣起觀與觀身如毒樹的譬喻,對於修觀的行者具有極大的警惕與激勵作用。

## 生滅與不生滅

(未註明日期)

不死法(Amatato)——涅槃。世間有兩種法:生滅與不生滅。就像有熱,也有冷。五蘊是生滅法,沒有五蘊是不生滅法。眾生走錯了路,因此必須死亡。若他們走對了路,就會到達涼爽的地方。

這個地方不好,人們正在換到其他地方。無論您換到哪裡,都只是換到死亡。有了這個蘊,無論您去哪裡,都永遠無法擺脫危險。涅槃是一個沒有十一種火燃燒的安全之地。因此,它沒有衰老、疾病和死亡。

蘊是十一種火的燃料。因此,您必須一次又一次地死亡。(十一種火是:貪、 瞋、癡、生、老、死、憂、悲、苦、惱、絕望。人類生活需要經常沉思,才能 看得更清楚。)

六根喜愛樂受,眾生被它們所殺。因此,眾生被感受緣渴愛、取和業的殺手所殺。若您能使感受成為終結,就會從死亡中解脫。眾生吞下感受的毒藥,被衰老和死亡所殺。若您將蘊視為毒樹,您就不會想要它。

(繼續談論羅陀尊者。)羅陀尊者問佛陀:「誰是兇手?」他問的是死王。這 裡是指魔羅。佛陀回答說是五蘊。人類從不將自己的蘊視為毒樹。所有五蘊都 是毒藥。若您觀察其中一個蘊,您會看到它被自己的毒藥毒死。

#### The Burdened Khandha

no date noted

Nibbāna is not made by anyone and no dissolution. The Buddha smiled at the time of near his passing away because he had to lay down his burdened khandha.

The khandha was arising, presence and dissolution (the three sub-moments of birth-ageing-death). He would be separated from ageing, sickness and death and stayed with no ageing, no sickness and deathless. Someone abandons the five khandhas can be smiled and no sadness. He has to smile because will be stayed with no ageing, no sickness and the deathless. He had been carried the khandha quite a long time and no time for a rest. (Even only as a real Bodhisatta, it took four incalculable and hundred thousand aeons. We should be weary about our samsaric dukkha.)

Nibbāna has the power of stability and coolness. The knowledge wanting to free from the present khandha is the path of liberation. We have to come out from the knowledge of not wanting the present khandha. Ven. Sāriputta recited these Pali verses near the time of laying down his burdened khandha. (Sayadaw recited the Pali verses).

The khandha was always burning with fire. I had never been in peace and happiness. I had never been freed from any life not to carry the khandhas made by taṇhā. It was heavier than carrying the great Mt. Meru on my back. Even Mt. Meru would turn into ashes at the time of Doomsday. But the burdened khandha had to carry on in the other world. I never had the chances to lay it down before.

Nibbāna is the Dhamma for everyone takes joy in it and put down the burdened khandha when the time comes. (Arahant had penetrated dukkha thoroughly for four times on the way of practice; and also rested the mind in fruition state for many time and before.) The path of liberation is easy if the teacher shows the way.

Leaving the eye of the worldling aside and with the eye of ariyan and the khandha is never free from diseases. Therefore, don't pray for the khandha. If you're taking the khandha as very good, you don't actually want to be liberated from it.

Only you know about its evils, and want to be freed from it (These points are important for Buddhists to contemplate. Dukka means disgust and uselessness. Therefore, it only gives us troubles and sufferings in samsāra, except we use it for liberation. With bhava taṇhā we will come back again and again for sufferings and no other purposes).

The khandha only shows you what originally has. Sitting at a place, watching and observing for what it will show you. With the watching and observing will see the dissolution of the khandha. Ñāṇa has to follow behind its ehi passiko—khandha is calling at come and see me. You will see its not-existing if you're following it.

Why is that? For example, pain arises and at the time when ñāṇa follows it and not there anymore. Its calling is the arising and not seeing it is the vanishing. With more samādhi and there are more callings. In the khandha only the change and dissolution exist. The calling is the change and not existing is the vanishing.

#### Note: Dukkha and the burdened khandha

Buddhists or non-Buddhists should contemplate on Dukkha and the Burdened khandha very often in our daily life with experiences. These Dhammas are like two sides of a coin and inseparable. With the understanding of Dukkha, we will understand the burdened khandha, vice versa. With development in contemplation, we can see the world with wisdom and compassionate eyes of Dhamma. Some Buddhists encourage people to use some western philosophies to understand Dukkha. The Buddha Dhamma is complete by itself and no need other worldly knowledges to understand it. It's also impossible because nearly all of them are based on wrong views. Dukkha sacca is the most difficult Dhamma to all living beings. Only a Buddha and his noble disciples can understand them (exclude pacceka-Buddha). We only need to practice with the four noble truths with contemplation of them in our daily life of experiences. First, we need to have appreciation on the nature of dukkha. The best places are hospitals and patients afflicted by ageing, sickness and dying. If

we use the four meanings of dukkha sacca: 1. Oppressive (pīlanāṭṭha) 2. Conditions by craving (saṅkhatāṭṭha) 3. Burning with fire of craving (santāpāṭṭha) and 4. suffering with changing (vipariṇāmaṭṭha).

I myself also have a lot of benefit by using them in my daily life contemplation with experiences. First sankhatāṭṭha is my favourite one which dukkha is quite extensive in one's life. It becomes wearisome which discern dukkha with the burdened khandha. When someone becomes older and older, its oppressive nature is becoming greater and can feel the burdened khandha with a lot of dukkha (many kinds of them). Within eleven years, I have three operations for three physical problems.

As I am contemplating about this, the face of a Thai Ajahn appears in my mind's eye. He was Tan Chao Khun Nor whose life and character had fascinated me quite for a long time. When his majesty the King Rama VI passed away, he was only 35-years old and the personal attendant for him. Therefore, he himself possessed with placid and well-mannered demeanor. He wanted to make merit for the king and ordained as a monk for sometimes. After that he would come back to lay life and marry his fiancée, but when the time came for him, and he changed his mind.

He spent his monkhood with practice for 45 years and at the age of 80 passed away with throat cancer. His monastery was in the Bangkok City near a smelly water canal. He lived in a kuti for 45 years and shut himself in it with all the windows were also closed all the times. Every day, someone had to send his meal to his kuti. Others could see him only two times daily when he came out to the group meetings for morning and evening pujas. One time there were two well-known English Buddhist couple Maurice and Ruth Walshe came to visit and interview him. Quite a rare chance it would be! Our Bodhisatta became Buddha at the age of 35 and taught Dhamma for 45 years. Tan Ajahn also became a monk at 35 and practiced for 45 years in kuti. It was quite remarkable.

There are many ways of renunciation (nekkhamma) which is also one of the perfections (pāramīs). It is also important how to develop it properly and wisely. It should be in the middle way. If become extreme it will like playing hide-and-seek.

Another way is totally disbanding it like some traditions. Even the Buddha's Middle way is profound and not easy to interpret.

Many years ago I had read a Thai book which documented Tan Chao Khun's condition and included colour photographs. It was quite frightening to see it. The left side of his throat was eroded with cancerous cells and created a big sore and looked disgusting. This body is really dukkha sacca – disgusting and useless. Tan Chao Khun was lying down on the floor, and it seemed to be he possessed the strength of Dhamma to endure it calmly. It made me remember one of the scenes in the documentary film about His Majesty the King Rama IX by BBC. His Majesty had a big and wide shrine room with some of the Thai forest Ajahns' photos and their sarīras. These are coloured crystals come from the purified minds and look like gems. Her majesty the Queen was explaining about them to the BBC crews. The Queen pointed to Tan Chao Khun's photo and explained about his illness. She went to see Tan Ajahn and asked him about the pain. His answer was he could bear it. There is definitely physical pain, but not mental pain.

Dhamma is truly a refuge. Human dukkha is insignificant if compare with the suffering of hell beings, animals and ghosts. These were also our permanent homes in the rounds of existence before. If we don't have the sāsana in our heart in the future will be the same. Most of us come here for sight-seeing. Mogok Sayadawji was quite a remarkable Dhamma teacher. His teaching on Dukkha and the Burdened Khandha is just as if someone were to place upright what was overturned, to reveal what was hidden, to show the way to one who was lost or to carry a lamp into the dark.

## 五蘊之負

(無記載日期)

涅槃(Nibbāna)不是任何人所造作的法,亦無滅壞。

佛陀在臨入涅槃之際微笑,因為祂即將放下沉重的五蘊之負。

五蘊的本質是生起、住留與滅壞(三相:生一老一死)。 佛陀即將從老病死中解脫,進入無老、無病、不死的境界。

捨棄五蘊者,能安然微笑,無有哀愁。

這份微笑,是因為他即將安住於不再有老、病與死亡之中。

佛陀背負此身已久,無有歇息之時—— (即便只是作為真正的菩薩,**也需四阿僧祇與十萬大劫**。 我們應當對自身輪廻苦生起厭離。)

#### 涅槃具有「不動與清涼」的本質。

當我們生起「想從現有的五蘊中解脫」的智慧, 那正是走在解脫道上的開始。

## 我們必須從「不想再擁有這個身體」的智慧出發。

舍利弗尊者在臨入涅槃前,也曾背誦以下巴利偈頌: (尊者此處亦誦念之)

> 「此身長時焚燒於火中,無有安樂與寧靜。」 「未曾有一生中,不是被渴愛所造之身。」 「它比背負須彌山更重,須彌山終將毀壞, 而此五蘊之負,還將於他世持續存在。」 「我從未有機會放下這個重負。」

## 涅槃是一切眾生應當歡喜的法門,

到了時候,便得以放下五蘊之負。

(阿羅漢於修道歷程中四次徹見苦諦, 並多次於果定中安住休息。)

若有善知識引導,解脫之道並不困難。

捨離凡夫之眼,以聖者之眼觀之,

會見到:這個五蘊從未離開病患。

因此,不要祈求來世再得此身。

若你認為這具身體很好,便代表你並不真的想從中解脫。

只有當你看清它的危險,才會真正想脫離它。

(這是佛教徒非常重要的省思。 「苦」的意思是:令人厭惡、無有實益。 它只會在輪迴中帶來麻煩與痛苦, 除非我們將此身作為修道之工具, 否則,只要尚有「有愛」(bhava-taṇhā), 我們便會一再回來受苦,毫無他用。)

#### 五蘊只會展示它本有的本質。

坐下來觀察,看看它會告訴你什麼。

透過觀察與覺知,將會見到五蘊的滅去。

智慧(ñāṇa)必須隨著它的召喚而來——

「ehi passiko!」——五蘊在說:來,看我吧! 若你隨之而去,便會見到它的「不再存在」。

為什麼會這樣? 例如,疼痛生起時, 當智慧前往觀察,它已不在原處。

它的召喚即是「生起」,不見即是「滅去」。定力愈強,五蘊的「召喚」愈多。

在五蘊中,只有**變化與滅去**存在—— 召喚是變化,不存在是滅去。

## 註解:苦與五蘊之負

佛教徒或非佛教徒,

都應於日常生活中經常觀照「苦」與「五蘊之負」的法義。

這兩者就如硬幣的兩面,密不可分。 了解苦,即能了解五蘊之負;反之亦然。

觀照成熟時,我們便能以**智慧與慈悲的法眼**看待世間。

有些佛教徒會勸人借助西方哲學來理解「苦」, 但佛法本身已圓滿無缺,無需依賴世間知識, 而且幾乎所有世俗理論都建立在錯見之上。

#### 苦諦(dukkha sacca)是眾生中最難以理解的法。

唯有佛陀與聖弟子們(不含獨覺)能徹見之。 我們所需的,只是依《四聖諦》加以修行與日常觀照。

首先,我們應對「苦」的本質生起敬重之心。 最好的觀照場域是**醫院**,或是那些正經歷**老、病、死**的病人們。

#### 以苦諦的四重義觀察:

- 1. 壓迫性 (pīļanāṭṭha)
- 2. 由愛所成 (sankhatāṭṭha)
- 3. 焚燒性 (santāpāṭṭha)
- 4. 變異性 (vipariṇāmaṭṭha)

我自己在日常觀照中,也從中受益良多。 我最常使用的是第二項——「**由愛所成」(saṅkhatāṭṭha)**, 因為人生中的苦實在太廣泛、太明顯。

觀照愈深,對「五蘊之負」的厭離也愈強。

## 當人漸漸老去,五蘊的壓迫性日益明顯,

你會真切地感受到五蘊帶來的種種苦。

我在十一年間接受了三次大手術。 當我觀照此身時,腦海中浮現一位泰國高僧的面容, 他就是**泰國昭坤・諾長老(Tan Chao Khun Nor)**。 他35歲時,拉瑪六世國王駕崩,

他是國王的侍從,因此舉止穩重、沉靜。

原打算短期出家為王修福,之後還俗迎娶未婚妻, 但到時間時,**他改變了決定**,選擇終生出家修行。

他在曼谷市内的一間寺院中修行長達 45 年, 年老時以**喉癌**往生,享年 80 歲。

他的寮房靠近一條臭水溝,窗戶終年緊閉,獨居不見人。 每天只出門兩次,參加早晚課誦。

有一次,英國佛教學者莫里斯與魯絲·瓦爾許夫婦來訪, 才得一見——實屬難得。

## 我們的菩薩35歲證果,弘法45年;

這位長老 35 歲出家,也修行 45 年。 兩者生平十分奇妙地相似。

## 捨離 (nekkhamma) 是一種波羅蜜 (pāramī),

它有許多方式,重要的是要智慧地修習中道。

若偏激,則如捉迷藏般;

若完全斷絕,又如某些極端傳統。

佛陀的中道深奧不易解,亦難言說。

多年前,我曾讀過一本泰文書籍,記錄了這位長老的病況, 其中有彩色照片,**令人震撼。** 他的喉嚨左側被癌細胞侵蝕,留下大洞,觸目驚心。

這副身體真是苦諦——可厭而無益。

他臨終前臥在地上,似乎仍具法力支撐其定力與安忍。 我想起BBC製作的關於拉瑪九世的紀錄片片段, 片中展示了王的大殿與其中收藏的一些高僧舍利。

王后向 BBC 團隊介紹舍利與照片時, 指著昭坤·諾長老的照片,說明他的病況。

她曾問他是否疼痛,

長老回答:身體是痛的,但心不痛。

#### 法,是真正的依怙。

與地獄、畜生、餓鬼眾生的苦相比, **人間之苦實在微不足道。** 

但這些三惡道,其實曾是我們的「常住之處」。 若我們不將**佛法安住於心中**, 將來也不會有不同的命運。

我們大多來人間只是「觀光旅遊」。 尊者莫哥真是一位**非凡的法師**, 他對「苦」與「五蘊之負」的教導:

> 「如同扶起已倒之人,揭開已覆之物, 為辦失者指示方向,於黑暗中燃起光明。」

## 負擔沉重的蘊

(未註明日期)

涅槃不是任何人所造,也沒有滅去。佛陀臨近涅槃時微笑,因為祂必須放下負擔沉重的蘊。

蘊正在生起、存在和滅去(生、老、死的三个子时刻)。祂將從衰老、疾病和 死亡中分離出來,並處於沒有衰老、沒有疾病和不死之中。捨棄五蘊的人可以 微笑,不會悲傷。祂必須微笑,因為祂將處於沒有衰老、沒有疾病和不死之中。 祂背負這個蘊已經很久了,沒有休息的時間。(即使只是一位真正的菩薩,也 花了四阿僧祇劫加十萬劫。我們應該對我們的輪迴之苦感到厭倦。)

涅槃具有穩定和涼爽的力量。想要從現在的蘊中解脫的知識是解脫之道。我們必須從不想要現在的蘊的知識中走出來。舍利弗尊者在放下負擔沉重的蘊時, 背誦了這些巴利語偈頌。(上座部大長老背誦了這些巴利語偈頌。)

蘊總是被火燃燒。我從未獲得安寧和快樂。我從未從任何一生中解脫,不必背 負渴愛所造的蘊。它比背負須彌山還要重。即使須彌山在世界末日也會化為灰 燼。但負擔沉重的蘊必須在另一個世界背負。我從未有機會放下它。

涅槃是每個人都樂於接受的法,並在時機到來時放下負擔沉重的蘊。(阿羅漢 在修行過程中徹底穿透了四次苦;並且之前也在果位定中休息了很多次。)若 老師指引道路,解脫之道就很簡單。

將世人的眼睛放在一邊,用聖者的眼睛來看,蘊永遠無法擺脫疾病。因此,不 要為蘊祈禱。若您認為蘊非常好,您實際上不想從中解脫。

只有您知道它的邪惡,並想從中解脫(這些要點對佛教徒來說很重要。苦意味 著厭惡和無用。因此,除了我們用它來解脫之外,它只會給我們帶來輪迴中的 麻煩和痛苦。有了有愛,我們將一次又一次地回來受苦,沒有其他目的)。

蘊只會向您展示原本擁有的東西。坐在一個地方,觀察它會向您展示什麼。透過觀察,您會看到蘊的滅去。智(ñāṇa)必須跟隨它的來見我(ehi passiko)——蘊在呼喚來見我。若您跟隨它,您會看到它的不存在。

為何如此?例如,疼痛生起,當智(ñāṇa)跟隨它時,它已經不在了。它的呼喚是生起,看不見是消失。有了更多的止,就會有更多的呼喚。蘊中只有變化和滅去存在。呼喚是變化,不存在是消失。

## 註:苦與負擔沉重的蘊

佛教徒或非佛教徒都應該在日常生活中,透過經驗經常沉思苦與負擔沉重的蘊。這些法就像一枚硬幣的兩面,不可分割。透過對苦的理解,我們將理解負擔沉重的蘊,反之亦然。透過觀照的發展,我們可以用智慧和慈悲的法眼來看世界。一些佛教徒鼓勵人們使用一些西方哲學來理解苦。佛陀的佛法本身是完整的,不需要其他世俗的知識來理解它。這也是不可能的,因為幾乎所有這些知識都基於邪見。苦諦是對所有有情來說最困難的法。只有佛陀和祂的高貴弟子才能理解它們(不包括辟支佛)。我們只需要在日常生活的經驗中,透過觀照四聖

諦來修行。首先,我們需要欣賞苦的本質。最好的地方是醫院和被衰老、疾病和死亡折磨的病人。若我們使用苦諦的四種含義:1.壓迫(pīlanāṭṭha)2.渴愛所造(sankhatāṭṭha)3.被渴愛之火燃燒(santāpāṭṭha)和4.隨著變化而受苦(vipariṇāmaṭṭha)。

我自己也透過日常生活的經驗沉思它們,獲得了很多益處。首先,我最喜歡的是渴愛所造(sankhatāṭṭha),苦在一個人的生活中相當廣泛。它變得令人厭倦,從而透過負擔沉重的蘊體認苦。當一個人越來越老時,它的壓迫本質變得更大,並且可以感受到負擔沉重的蘊帶來許多苦(各種各樣的苦)。在十一年內,我為三個身體問題進行了三次手術。

當我沉思這件事時,一位泰國阿姜的臉孔浮現在我的腦海中。他是 Tan Chao Khun Nor,他的人生和性格長期以來一直吸引著我。拉瑪六世國王陛下駕崩時,他只有 35 歲,是國王的貼身侍從。因此,他本人具有平靜和彬彬有禮的風度。他想為國王做功德,並暫時出家為僧。之後,他將還俗並與他的未婚妻結婚,但當時間到來時,他改變了主意。

他花了 45 年的僧侶生涯修行,並在 80 歲時因喉癌去世。他的寺院位於曼谷市一條臭氣熏天的水渠附近。他在一間茅蓬裡住了 45 年,將自己關在裡面,所有的窗戶也一直關著。每天,有人必須將他的飯菜送到他的茅蓬。其他人每天只能在他出來參加早晚普佛的團體會議時見到他兩次。有一次,兩位著名的英國佛教夫婦莫里斯和露絲·沃爾什前來拜訪並採訪他。這將是一個相當難得的機會!我們的菩薩在 35 歲時成佛,並教導佛法 45 年。Tan Ajahn 也在 35 歲時出家為僧,並在茅蓬裡修行了 45 年。這真是太了不起了。

有很多種出離(nekkhamma),這也是波羅蜜之一。如何正確和明智地發展它也很重要。它應該走中道。若走極端,就會像玩捉迷藏。另一種方式是像一些傳統一樣完全解散它。即使佛陀的中道也很深奧,不容易解釋。

多年前,我讀過一本泰國書,記錄了 Tan Chao Khun 的病情,並附有彩色照片。看到它真是令人恐懼。他喉嚨的左側被癌細胞侵蝕,形成一個大傷口,看起來令人作嘔。這個身體真是苦諦——令人作嘔和無用。 Tan Chao Khun 躺在地板上,似乎他擁有佛法的力量,可以平靜地忍受它。這讓我想起英國廣播公司(BBC)關於拉瑪九世國王陛下的紀錄片中的一個場景。國王陛下有一個寬敞的佛堂,裡面有一些泰國森林阿姜的照片和他們的舍利。這些是來自淨化之心的彩色水晶,看起來像寶石。王后陛下正在向英國廣播公司的工作人員解釋它們。王后指著 Tan Chao Khun 的照片,解釋了他的病情。她去看 Tan Ajahn,問

他疼痛的情況。他的回答是他可以忍受。絕對有身體上的疼痛,但沒有精神上的疼痛。

佛法確實是一個避難所。與地獄眾生、動物和鬼魂的痛苦相比,人類的苦是微不足道的。這些也是我們以前在輪迴中的永久家園。若我們心中沒有佛法,未來也會一樣。我們大多數人來這裡都是為了觀光。莫哥上座部大長老是一位非常傑出的佛法老師。他關於苦和負擔沉重蘊的教導,就像有人將顛倒的東西扶正,揭示隱藏的東西,為迷路的人指路,或在黑暗中提燈一樣。

#### **Time and Timeless**

no date noted

Because of the sun and the moon, day and night times arise. With them temperature (utu) arises. With temperature ageing and sickness arise. Every day the temperature is eating and chewing the khandha. Eaten by time (kāla) and become old.

These are the change of the khandha. Time (kāla) is cold and hot temperatures. With them you can't free from dangers. Therefore, I am urging you try to become Akālika—timeless. The Buddha didn't like the beings were living with time. You have to make companions with ageing, sickness and death if you're living with time.

The Buddha had arisen in the world for the beings became timeless—akālika. But when day time appears you all are happy. If night time arises also you all are happy with it. And you are taking rest at night time. These are not seeing the dangers of time. The mind wants to transcend time can't arise.

It's Akālika—timeless and can be experienced here and now (with the practice of the Noble Paths). This quality of the Dhamma is not for worshipping, but for practice. Akālika is Nibbāna—Timeless Dhamma. Therefore, the Buddha taught that in Nibbāna there were no sun and no moon.

There is no heat element to eat and chew the khandha, and no causes for ageing, sickness and death. You will have the sun and the moon if you're running around the 31 realms of existence.

(Sayadaw gave the example for this as how living beings looked like in samsāra. It was like a dog following by a man behind and who was beating it with a stick inside a room but this dog just running around the room.)

Time eats all the living beings. (Sayadaw recited the Pali verses of the Buddha.) This is the path of people not knowing the truth. Therefore, we must consume the time. We never know the faults of time. The faults are very great indeed. (Sayadaw

continued to use the D. A. chart to explain the dhamma of time). Some people when their children are born they advertise it in the newspaper.

They don't know that it's for avijjā and saṅkhāra. And it is for the sake of eaten by kāla. It's clear that Nibbāna is free from the three periods of time. (See the twelve links of D. A. chart). People think that nothing exists in Nibbāna. It's not so. It means the freedom from the sun and the moon—the three periods of time, and not becoming the eating and chewing stuffs.

Therefore, Nibbāna is free and safety from dangers. You have to go there. Is it Nibbāna far or near? (It's near, Ven. Sir.) Why do people not arrive there? Because they do not encounter a good teacher and not knowing the way. At the ending of khandha Nibbāna exists. (At the end of section 2, i.e., viññāṇa  $\rightarrow$  nāma/ rūpa  $\rightarrow$  saļāyatana  $\rightarrow$  phassa  $\rightarrow$  vedanā).

You have to practice between vedanā and taṇhā. The ending of khandha is Nibbāna. The ending of taṇhā is Nibbāna. If you attain maggan and time is eaten by you. If you don't attain maggan and you have been eaten by time.

#### 時間與無時間

(無記載日期)

因為有**日與月**的緣故,世間便有**晝與夜**之分。 有了晝夜,便產生了\*\*氣候(utu)\*\*的變化; 因氣候變化,**老與病**隨之而來。

每天「氣溫」都在咀嚼著這個五蘊身(khandha)——被時間(kāla)吞食、嚼碎,漸漸變老。

這些現象正是五蘊變異的過程。

時間,就是冷與熱的變化。

在這樣的變化之中,你永遠無法免於危險。

因此,我勸告你們努力成為\*\*「不隨時間者」(akālika)\*\*。 佛陀不喜歡眾生活在「時間」的束縛中。 若你活在時間之中,就必須與老、病、死為伍。

佛陀出現在世間,**正是為了讓眾生證得「不隨時間之法」——akālika。** 然而,當白天來臨時,你們感到快樂; 夜晚來臨時,你們也快樂地休息。

這代表你們**沒有看到「時間」的危險性**, 所以\*\*「想超越時間」的心從未生起\*\*。

Akālika 意指「不受時間支配」——即是涅槃(Nibbāna),是一種「此時此地即可親證」的法性,

不是供奉與崇拜的對象,而是要實修實證的對象。

因此佛陀教導:在涅槃中,無日無月。

那裡沒有熱的元素來啃噬五蘊,也沒有生起老病死的因緣條件。

若你仍在三十一有中輪轉, 那麼你仍然會見到「日與月」的出現。

(尊者舉例:眾生在輪迴中猶如一條狗, 房中有一人拿著棍子追打牠, 而狗只是一直在房間裡繞圈奔跑,卻從未逃出。)

### 時間吞噬一切眾生。

(尊者此處誦出佛陀的巴利偈) 這正是**不知真理者所走的路**。

### 所以,我們要反過來——吞噬時間!

但我們從未真正了解「時間」的過患, 而它的過患實在**極為重大**。

(尊者接著引用緣起圖表來說明「時間的法」)

有些人,當孩子出生時, 會將消息刊登在報紙上。 但他們不知,這其實是為了\*\*無明(avijjā)與行(saṅkhāra)\*\*而喜悅; 實際上,這是為了讓「時間來吞噬他們」。

#### 事實上,涅槃是超越三世時間的法。

(參照十二支緣起的圖表) 人們總以為涅槃是什麼都沒有,

# 其實不然。

這只是說:

涅槃中無日無月,無過去、現在、未來三世時間, 也沒有那些不斷被吞噬、被咀嚼的有為法。

## 因此, 涅槃是真正自由與安全的地方。

你應該走向那裡。

問:涅槃是遠還是近?答:「很近,尊者。」

那麼,為什麼人們無法抵達呢? 因為他們從未遇到善知識, 也不知道正確的方向與道路。 在五蘊的盡頭,便是涅槃。

你必須修行於「受」與「愛」之間的轉折點。

五蘊的盡頭就是涅槃。愛的止息就是涅槃。

若你證得道智(maggan),

那就是你吞噬了時間;

若你無法證道,

那麼,就是時間在吞噬你。

這篇開示以極深刻簡明的方式,點出時間的真實本質——它是吃人的火,是老病死之因,是輪迴的繩索。而「akālika」不只是三寶的讚頌語,更是修行的目標:實證不生不滅的涅槃。

## 時間與永恆

(未註明日期)

由於太陽和月亮,晝夜時間生起。隨著它們,溫度(時節)生起。隨著溫度,衰老和疾病生起。每天,溫度都在啃食和咀嚼蘊。被時間(kāla)吞噬,變老。

這些是蘊的變化。時間(kāla)是寒冷和炎熱的溫度。有了它們,您無法擺脫 危險。因此,我敦促您努力成為永恆(Akālika)。佛陀不喜歡眾生生活在時間 中。若您生活在時間中,您必須與衰老、疾病和死亡為伴。

佛陀出世,是為了讓眾生變得永恆(akālika)。但當白天出現時,你們都很高興。若夜晚出現,你們也很高興。並且你們在夜晚休息。這些都是沒有看到時間的危險。無法生起想要超越時間的心。

它是永恆(Akālika),可以在此時此地體驗(透過修習八正道)。佛法的這種 品質不是為了崇拜,而是為了修行。永恆是涅槃——永恆的法。因此,佛陀教 導說,涅槃中沒有太陽,也沒有月亮。

沒有熱元素來啃食和咀嚼蘊,也沒有衰老、疾病和死亡的原因。若您在三十一界中奔波,您就會擁有太陽和月亮。

(上座部大長老舉例說明眾生在輪迴中的樣子。它就像一隻狗跟在一個男人後面,男人用棍子在房間裡打它,但這隻狗只是在房間裡亂跑。)

時間吞噬所有眾生。(上座部大長老背誦了佛陀的巴利語偈頌。)這是不了解 真理的人的道路。因此,我們必須消耗時間。我們從來不知道時間的過錯。這 些過錯確實非常嚴重。(上座部大長老繼續使用緣起圖表來解釋時間的法。) 有些人當他們的孩子出生時,他們會在報紙上刊登廣告。

他們不知道這是為了無明和行。並且是為了被時間吞噬。很明顯,涅槃擺脫了 三個時間段。(參見緣起圖表的十二個環節。)人們認為涅槃中不存在任何東 西。事實並非如此。它意味著擺脫太陽和月亮——三個時間段,而不是成為被 啃食和咀嚼的東西。

因此,涅槃擺脫了危險,是安全的。您必須去那裡。涅槃是遠還是近?(很近,尊者。)為何人們沒有到達那裡?因為他們沒有遇到良師,也不知道道路。在 蘊的終結,涅槃存在。(在第二部分的結尾,即識→名色→六入→觸→受。)

您必須在受和渴愛之間修行。蘊的終結是涅槃。渴愛的終結是涅槃。若您證得 道,時間就會被您吞噬。若您沒有證得道,您就會被時間吞噬。

### Dying, Samsara and Nibbana

no date noted

[Sayadaw delivered quite a few talks on Yamaka. Here are three talks of Sayadaw based on Yamaka Sutta. I had already translated some of them on Ven. Yamaka before. Therefore, here only translate some of the parts for contemplation.]

T1

Not understanding the khandha process that wrong view arises. The five mind moments also arose for the Buddha and arahants at near death. For the worldlings after the five mind moments and death consciousness arises. His death consciousness is dukkha sacca and his birth consciousness is also dukkha sacca.

Therefore, dukkhas cease and continue to other dukkhas if worldlings die. For the arahants after the five mind moments and death consciousness arises, but not continues to birth consciousness. Instead with the cessation of dukkha and Nibbāna arises. The permanent happiness arises.

The stable happiness arises (The Buddha referred to Nibbāna as the Supreme Happiness. Not the feeling happiness—sukha vedanā as some Buddhists took it as the permanent heavenly bliss). Is it not the extinction? Some think that if an arahant dies and becomes totally extinct.

If you take it as nothing exists and become the view of annihilation. (uccheda diṭṭhi.) For the worldlings the processes are dukkha to dukkha; for arahants, dukkha to sukha. It is very different. In the teaching (of Buddhism or the right Buddha's teachings) you can't separate D. A. process and the truths. (i.e., the four Noble Truths).

(This point is very important for the right understanding of the Buddha's Teachings. Because some Buddhists thought that the arahants still had defilements.

Their minds were not totally pure because they still had vasana—habitual tendency and selfishness.

These misunderstanding arose because of not understanding of the D. A. process and the four Noble Truths clearly. The four Noble Truth, D. A. process and the Paṭṭhāna Conditional Relations are the same things, from simple to detail processes.)

Worldlings continue the D. A. process; i.e., continue to dukkha. Arahants cut off the D. A. processes, i.e., cut off dukkha and sukha Nibbāna arises.

(Continued the Yamaka's story) After the arahant dies dukkha sacca ceases and sukha sacca arises (the arising of Nibbāna element). Without understanding of this point that people don't want Nibbāna

(This is one of the great problems of living beings. Because their bhava taṇhā were so strong that very difficult to let go of their craving, clinging and view on this point. Even the highest beings, the brahma gods have bhava taṇhā. Therefore, some Buddhists preferred Nibbāna to be atta.

In Thailand some monks belong to a Buddhist sect even teach people as Nibbāna is attā and wanting to make it becomes a popular Buddhism.)

It's becoming clear that the concepts of man and woman cover up on the five khandhas. If you separate and analyze each one of the five khandhas, then an arahant is only a signboard. With the contemplation of the khandha and you'll not see the arahant but only impermanence.

[Note on the passing away of Buddha and Arahants (i.e., parinibbāna)

Sayadaw mentioned in his talk, "For the arahants after the five mind moments and death consciousness arises, but not continues to birth consciousness. Instead, with the cessation of dukkha (i.e., the khandhas) and nibbāna arises. The permanent happiness arises."

Here a discussion problem arises from the point of Abhidhamma on the death consciousness of Buddha and arahant. Some think that Buddha and arahant passed away by inclining the mind towards Nibbāna element. This is not true. The object of rebirth consciousness, the object of bhavanga cittas arise between the whole life process and the object of death consciousness are the same. All of them are bhavanga cittas, and taking the same object of near past life, which was appearing during the dying process as a rebirth sign object. Not only the Buddha and arahant, all beings are in the same way. This is natural procedure of the mind.

In the Mahā-Parinibbāna Sutta—the great discourse on the total unbinding, it described the passing away of the Buddha as followed.

The Buddha entered the first Jhāna (absorption state). Emerging from that, he entered the second Jhāna. Emerging from that, he entered the third Jhāna...up to the cessation of perception and feeling. From there, in the reverse order, the Buddha was descending to the first Jhāna successively, by entering and emerging.

From the first Jhāna again, he successively entered the fourth Jhāna; emerging from the fourth Jhāna, he immediately was totally unborn (i.e., passed away).

What are the different between arahant (including the Buddha) and other beings (including the ariyas of Sotāpanna to Anāgāmi)? The arahant mind is totally pure without any defilement (kilesa). There is no more conditions for the arising of rebirth consciousness. It is like the burning of a fire which needs fuel and fire for continuing to burn. Fuel is like the khandhas and fire like defilement (ignorance and craving). Therefore, after the fuel is consumed and fire is gone out extinguished is like the parinibbāna of an arahant. For other beings, they still have new khandhas to arise with kilesas. Mogok Sayadaw referred to the passing away of arahant as the extinction of fuel and the extinguishment of the fire as Nibban (Burmese short form for Nibbāna).

There were some problems arose by some later Buddhists who postulated some views and ideas for some enlightened beings and their concepts of Nibbāna as different from the Buddha. These special enlightened beings were higher than arahants and pacceka-Buddhas. These beings were living in special heavens and coming and going to the human world to help or save human beings according to

their desire like the avatars in Hinduism. This atta Nibbāna is confusing people from the Buddha teaching in Nibbāna which also anatta. Atta Nibbāna or Nirvana is similar to the Hindu Moksha.]

#### 死、輪迴與涅槃

(無記載日期)

尊者曾多次講解《雙相經》(Yamaka Sutta), 此處為三次與《雙相經》相關的開示節選, 部分內容曾譯於「尊者耶摩迦」主題中, 此處僅擷取若干段落以供省思與修觀。

## 第一講(T1)

由於不了解五蘊的生滅流程,錯見(邪見)便會生起。

在臨終之時,五個心剎那會生起,

佛陀與阿羅漢也不例外。

對於凡夫而言,這五個心剎那之後,會生起「死心(cuti citta)」。

此死心即是苦諦(dukkha sacca);

緊接著生起的「投生心(paṭisandhi citta)」亦是苦諦。

因此,凡夫之死,是「苦的止息後,接續另一苦」。

而阿羅漢則不同,五個心剎那之後雖也有死心,

但不再接續生心,

而是「苦的止息後,涅槃的現前」,

恆常安穩的樂 (sukha) 現起。

此恆常之樂,即佛陀所說的「最上的快樂」(涅槃), 並非某些佛教徒所誤解的「感受樂(sukha vedanā)」或「天界之樂」。 那是否是「斷滅」呢? 有些人認為阿羅漢死後便是**完全的斷滅**,

若執取此見,便是斷見(uccheda diṭṭhi)。

對凡夫而言,是「**苦續苦**」; 對阿羅漢而言,則是「**苦止息 → 樂現起**」。 二者截然不同。

在正法中,**緣起法與四聖諦是不可分離的**。 (這點對於理解佛教正見至關重要。)

一些人誤以為阿羅漢尚有煩惱殘留, 或其心尚未清淨,因為還有習氣(vasanā)與我執(self-view), 這些誤解的根本,便是對**緣把法與四聖諦**缺乏正確理解。

事實上,四聖諦、緣起法與《發趣支論》(Paṭṭhāna) 是同一體系,從簡略至詳盡,彼此無礙。

凡夫繼續走在**緣起苦路**之中,即是苦續苦; **阿羅漢則斷除了緣起流程**,即是苦止息,**而涅槃樂現起**。

## 關於尊者耶摩迦(Yamaka)

當阿羅漢入滅之時,**苦諦止息,樂諦現起** (亦即**涅槃元素(Nibbāna dhātu)生起**)。

由於無法理解這一點,世人往往**不願證涅槃**。 (這是眾生難以解脫的根本問題之一。 強烈的「有愛(bhava-taṇhā)」令他們難以捨棄愛、取與身見。)

即使是**梵天**等最上界的眾生,也同樣執著於有愛。 因此,有些佛教徒甚至主張「**涅槃即是真我(attā)**」, 在泰國某些宗派中,甚至將此「我性涅槃」作為教義宣揚, 試圖讓大眾接受其為「現代佛教」。 實則明白無常、苦、無我之五蘊,

才能理解:\*\*「人」、「女人」、「阿羅漢」\*\*等概念,

只是五蘊上的假名與錯覺。

若你觀照五蘊,便不會見到「阿羅漢」這個人,

你只會見到:無常的法在流轉而已。

### 附記:關於佛陀與阿羅漢的入滅 (Parinibbāna)

尊者指出:

「阿羅漢於五心剎那後生起死心,

但不再生起生心;

此時五蘊止息,涅槃現前,恆常之樂現起。」

此處涉及《阿毘達摩》中關於死心的議題。

有些人誤以為佛陀或阿羅漢在入滅時會「傾心向於涅槃」而證入,

### 事實並非如此。

無論是佛陀、阿羅漢或凡夫,

其死心(cuti citta)、有分心(bhavaṅga citta)、

皆是取過去心所現起的近緣相(āsanna nimitta)為所緣,

並非自己主觀選擇的「向涅槃」。

這是心的自然流程(niyāma)。

在《大般涅槃經》(Mahāparinibbāna Sutta)中,

記載佛陀入滅的歷程如下:

佛陀先入初禪(第一靜慮),

出定後入第二禪·····一路入至「受想滅」(saññāvedayitanirodha),

然後再從受想滅,依序「逆次」出定,

重新入第一禪後,隨即進入不生之境——圓寂。

#### 阿羅漢與凡夫有何不同?

阿羅漢之心完全無煩惱(kilesa), 因此無有令「生心」生起之因。 這就如一堆火焰,**若無燃料(五蘊)、無火種(煩惱)**, 那火自然熄滅。

這就是**阿羅漢入涅槃的譬喻** 燃料盡、火熄滅,即為「涅槃」之義(尼班)。

而凡夫、預流至不還等聖者,仍有因緣使新五蘊生起。 因此,**入滅之際未能徹底止息。** 

尊者莫哥曾明言,阿羅漢的入滅是:

「燃料已盡,火焰熄滅,這即是涅槃。」

不過,有些後期佛教徒,提出了一些「特別開悟者」的概念, 主張此類修行人超越阿羅漢與辟支佛, 能住在「特別的天界」,隨意來去人間度化眾生, 就如\*\*印度教的神祇化身(avatar)\*\*一般。

這種將涅槃視為「有我(attā)或常我」的主張, 混淆了佛陀的正教—— 涅槃也是無我(anattā)的境界, 並非我之歸處,也非真我之所依。

## 死亡、輪迴與涅槃

(未註明日期)

[上座部大長老對《閻摩迦經》進行了多次談話。以下是上座部大長老基於《閻摩迦經》的三次談話。我之前已經翻譯了一些關於閻摩迦尊者的談話。因此, 這裡只翻譯一些部分供沉思。]

#### 第一次談話

由於不了解蘊的過程,邪見才會生起。佛陀和阿羅漢在臨終時也會生起五個心識刹那。對於世人來說,在五個心識刹那之後,死亡意識才會生起。他的死亡意識是苦諦,他的出生意識也是苦諦。

因此,若世人死亡,苦會止息並延續到其他苦。對於阿羅漢來說,在五個心識 剎那之後,死亡意識才會生起,但不會延續到出生意識。相反,隨著苦的止息, 涅槃生起。永恆的快樂生起。

穩定的快樂生起(佛陀將涅槃稱為至上的快樂。不是一些佛教徒認為的感受快樂——樂受,認為它是永恆的天堂極樂)。這不是滅絕嗎?有些人認為若阿羅漢死亡,就會完全滅絕。

若您認為什麼都不存在,就會變成斷滅見(uccheda diṭṭhi)。對於世人來說, 過程是苦到苦;對於阿羅漢來說,是苦到樂。這非常不同。在教導(佛教或正 確的佛陀教導)中,您不能將緣起過程與真理(即四聖諦)分開。

(這一點對於正確理解佛陀的教導非常重要。因為一些佛教徒認為阿羅漢仍然 有煩惱。他們的心識並非完全純淨,因為他們仍然有習氣——習慣傾向和自私。

這些誤解的產生,是因為沒有清楚地了解緣起過程和四聖諦。四聖諦、緣起過程和《發趣論》的條件關係是相同的,從簡單到詳細的過程。)

世人延續緣起過程;即延續到苦。阿羅漢切斷緣起過程,即切斷苦,樂的涅槃生起。

(繼續閻摩迦的故事)阿羅漢死亡後,苦諦止息,樂諦生起(涅槃元素的生起)。由於不了解這一點,人們不想要涅槃。

(這是眾生的一大問題。因為他們的有愛非常強烈,很難放下他們對這一點的 渴愛、執著和觀點。即使是最高層的眾生,梵天神也有有愛。因此,一些佛教 徒寧願涅槃是自我。 在泰國,一些屬於佛教派別的僧侶甚至教導人們涅槃是自我,並想使其成為流行的佛教。)

很明顯,男人和女人的概念掩蓋了五蘊。若您分離並分析五蘊中的每一個,那 麼阿羅漢只是一個招牌。透過觀照蘊,您不會看到阿羅漢,只會看到無常。

[關於佛陀和阿羅漢的逝世(即般涅槃)的註解

上座部大長老在他的談話中提到:「對於阿羅漢來說,在五個心識剎那之後, 死亡意識才會生起,但不會延續到出生意識。相反,隨著苦(即蘊)的止息, 涅槃生起。永恆的快樂生起。」

這裡出現了一個關於阿毘達磨中佛陀和阿羅漢死亡意識的討論問題。有些人認為佛陀和阿羅漢透過將心傾向於涅槃元素而逝世。這是不正確的。轉世意識的對象、一生過程中心識流的對象和死亡意識的對象是相同的。它們都是心識流,並以臨終過程中的近過去生的相同對象作為轉世跡象對象。不僅佛陀和阿羅漢,所有眾生都是如此。這是心識的自然過程。

在《大般涅槃經》中,佛陀的逝世描述如下。

佛陀進入初禪(入定狀態)。從那裡出來,祂進入二禪。從那裡出來,祂進入 三禪……直到受想滅盡定。從那裡,以相反的順序,佛陀透過進入和出來,依 次下降到初禪。

從初禪再次,祂依次進入第四禪;從第四禪出來,祂立即完全不生(即逝世)。

阿羅漢(包括佛陀)和其他眾生(包括須陀洹至阿那含的聖者)之間有什麼不同?阿羅漢的心識完全純淨,沒有任何煩惱(kilesa)。沒有更多條件可以生起轉世意識。這就像燃燒的火,需要燃料和火才能繼續燃燒。燃料就像蘊,火就像煩惱(無明和渴愛)。因此,在燃料耗盡且火熄滅後,就像阿羅漢的般涅槃一樣。對於其他眾生來說,他們仍然有新的蘊可以隨著煩惱生起。莫哥上座部大長老將阿羅漢的逝世稱為燃料的熄滅和火的熄滅,即涅槃(涅槃的緬甸簡稱)。

一些後來的佛教徒提出了一些觀點和想法,認為一些開悟眾生和他們對涅槃的概念與佛陀不同,從而產生了一些問題。這些特殊的開悟眾生比阿羅漢和辟支佛更高。這些眾生生活在特殊的天堂中,並根據他們的願望來往於人類世界,幫助或拯救人類,就像印度教中的化身一樣。這種自我涅槃使人們對佛陀教導的涅槃感到困惑,而涅槃也是無我。自我涅槃或涅槃與印度教的解脫相似。]

After dispelling diṭṭhi, it is easy to enter the stream. There are eight causes for identity view—sakkāya diṭṭhi to arise. (Talked about Ven. Tissa broke his legs for guarantee to the bandits who wanted to take his life)

He practiced by separating vedanā was using the anicca ñāṇa. If you ask me; "Are the pains and aches cause by vedanā?" You'll only see the arising and passing away. And it becomes anicca and magga. Is there any displeasure (domanassa) arise such as it's too painful? Only has bodily pain (kāyika dukkha) and no mental pain arises (cetasika dukkha). Pains and aches not arise in the mind. People are not seeing impermanence that getting up and running away.

These are not vedanā anymore if you discern its impermanence. (i.e., for the contemplative mind, vedanā becomes anicca that it only effects the physical body and not the mind. So diṭṭhi / taṇhā and dosa do not come in.) If not, with the repetition condition (āsevanapaccayo), it becomes increasing and you can't bear it. Even Ven. Tissa could contemplate and overcame the great pain struck with the stone meant it was not vedanā anymore.

If an arahant dies and it is not cutting off. And then what happen to him? Only dukkha not exists. With the exception of dukkha sacca ceases and Nibbāna arises than nothing exists (Nibbāna is not permanent heavens for special beings as some Buddhists think).

In the verse of anicca vatta saṅkhāra with the impermanence (anicca) vanishes and the conditioned arises (saṅkhāra). Again the saṅkhāra ends up with anicca. Vanishing is anicca and arising is saṅkhāra. In this way anicca and saṅkhāra are going on in turn. Pains, numbness and aches are vedanā. With the dissolution of them are anicca.

Because the Buddha taught—vipariṇāma lakkhaṇaṁ dukkha saccaṁ—the characteristic of change is truth of suffering. Your dukkha is also known by animals

(i.e., painful feeling). It can't realize the Path and Fruit. It is dukkha which abandons its intrinsic nature. You must discern this point.

T3

In the khandha all the conditioned phenomena are arising and vanishing with a blip that even you can't put a tip of a needle inside them. It's in dukkha and nothing is attainable. The five khandhas are except in perishing/ dissolution and nothing exists. Therefore, it's dukkha sacca. Doing the merits of dāna and sīla with the wishes of not wanting this khandha is good.

If not you'll get back dukkha. Someone is alive without knowing the truth is like animals. So don't live a life like a human beast. Discerning impermanence is knowing the truth. (Continued Ven. Yamaka's story.) Mind/ body dhamma arising are for dying. It dies after that.

This is the dying disease arising and its death. Can you say it as my khandha, or it happens in accordance with the dhamma nature? It happens in accordance with the dhamma nature and not-self (anattā). You just contemplate the impermanence. It'll enter the stream by itself.

The first knowledge is turning towards rising and falling. After if you don't want dukkha and ñāṇa turns towards Nibbāna. The yogi knows his own cessation of dukkha. It also had evidence; if no, I'll not talk about it. (i.e., evidence of the suttas)

King Milinda asked Ven. Nagasena: "How to contemplate and realize Nibbāna? The process was the same as mentioned before. You'll ask me; "Does this physical body disappear?" The yogi is seeing impermanence and not the body, hands and feet.

With the continuous contemplation of impermanence and ñāṇa becomes mature to the point of just only dukkha and not wanting. And then all the impermanence disappears. With this, the emptiness arises. Nibbāna arises in the knowledge. (It means the defiled mind—kilesa creates the khandhas.) People outside him see the

khandha. But the yogi himself not sees it (i.e., his own body). Your duty is the contemplation of impermanence. And Nibbāna arises by itself.

When it's arising how the yogi experiencing it? It's like pouring with 100 buckets of water and feeling coolness in the knowledge. Normally the khandha is burning with the fire of lust, anger and delusion. It could happen at any time if you're practicing hard without giving up.

So don't doubt about it. It was like a sore on your hand, after it was cured and sukha left behind. With dukkha ceases, peace and coolness—santi sukha is leaving behind. Therefore, "Does it totally disappear or dukkha ends?"

(Sayadaw continued to talk about Ven. Yamaka, later became arahant after entered the stream). The five khandhas are coming to murder you. But you're looking after it. You have to leave them as strangers. Keep them as insiders that you were murdered by it in every life. You were not murdered by others, but with one of the five khandhas.

(giving some of the examples). Every dukkha comes from the five khandhas. The nature of them is oppressive (pīlana). Contemplate them as these are not me, not I am and not mine. And then, they can't kill you. Asking you for the contemplation is to know them as strangers.

There is no affection for it if you know them as aliens. With the samudaya dies and it can't make the khandha. They come to murder us but we go and attach them so that meeting with dangers. We must talk about on killing taṇhā if we want to attain the higher Path knowledge. It is also seeing the impermanence (also start with anicca). But contemplate them as murderer, alien (vadhaka, parato).

(Sayadaw had penetrative wisdom. His talks were simple, clear and profound and it went straight into one's heart. We need to use it for contemplation very often and it develops our wisdom faculties.)

## 第二講(T2)

斷除我見(diţţhi)之後,入流就容易了。

有八種原因會導致「身見」(sakkāya-diṭṭhi)的生起。 (尊者此處提到比丘帝沙(Ven. Tissa)為了保護性命,向強盗保證而折斷自己 的關。)

他是透過觀受、以無常智(anicca ñāṇa)來修習的。 你若問:「這些痛苦、酸痛是由受(vedanā)造成的嗎?」 你只會見到它們的**生起與滅去**——這就是**無常與道智**。

那是否會有「太痛了」這樣的惡受(domanassa)呢? 只**有身體上的痛(kāyika dukkha),沒有心的痛(cetasika dukkha)**。 這些痛與酸,其實**並不進入內心**。

人們之所以會驚慌逃避,是因為**沒看到它們的無常本質**。若你能如實見到其無常,**這些受就不再是「受」了**。 (對於修觀者來說,vedanā 轉化為 anicca——只作用於身,不觸及心,因此不再有 diţṭhi / taṇhā / dosa 的介入。)

若無此觀照,隨著「習緣」(āsevanapaccayo),苦便增長至難以承受。 即使是比丘帝沙也能在極劇的疼痛下安忍觀照——這表示,那時它**已非「受」** 本身。

若阿羅漢人滅後並未完全斷除某物,那他究竟怎麼了? 只有一件事已不復存在:**苦(dukkha)不再。** 

除了苦諦止息、涅槃現起之外,無有其他存在。 (涅槃並非某些佛教徒所想的「永恆天界」。)

在偈頌「anicca vata saṅkhāra」(諸行無常)中:

• \*\*無常(anicca) \*\*是消失,

- \*\*有為(saṅkhāra) \*\*是生起,
- 牛耙又終將滅去——

如此,無常與有為輪流運作。

疼痛、麻木、酸楚皆是受, 它們的滅去即是無常。 如佛所說:

### vipariņāma lakkhaņam dukkha saccam

——「變異之相即是苦諦。」

### 你的痛苦,動物也會經歷;

但它們無法通達道果, 因為它們只停留在「痛苦感受」本身, **而未見其法性——「苦捨本性」的現象。** 

你必須認清:

這些是捨棄其本性的苦法,應如實知。

## 第三講 (T3 )

五蘊中的一切有為法,以極迅速的方式生滅,連針尖也無法插入其中。 它只是苦(dukkha)而已,無有一物可得。 五蘊除了「壞」之外,無其他可稱為「有」的東西。

所以說,這正是苦諦(dukkha sacca)。

若你行善佈施(dāna)與持戒(sīla)時,是**不想再要這個身體**,那就是善妙的行為;

否則,你將再次獲得「苦」。

一個不了解真理的人活著,**就如同動物一般**, 所以,**不要過著人形獸性的生活。** 

### 見無常,即是知真理。

(續談尊者耶摩迦之故事) 身心法的生起,是為了「死亡」; 它一生起,就準備要滅。

這是死病的生起與終結。

你能說這是「我的身體」嗎? 或者它只是依法的自然而生起? **它依法性運行,非我(anattā)。** 

### 你只要觀無常,它自然會帶你入流(初果)。

第一階段的觀智是:轉向生滅。 接著,若你不願再受苦,觀智就會轉向涅槃。 行者會「知自己苦的止息」。 這是有經證的——若無經據,尊者不會如此說。

## 《彌蘭陀問經》中,國王問那伽犍子尊者:

「如何觀照而證悟涅槃?」

過程與上所述相同。

你會問我:「那麼這個身體會消失嗎?」 行者當下所見者不是身體、手或腳, 而是「無常」。

**持續觀無常,觀智成熟後,見到的只有「苦」,** 並且生起「不願與之共處」的心。 那一刻,一切無常消失,

空性顯現,涅槃於智中現前。

(意指:煩惱心造就了五蘊,當煩惱止息,五蘊亦止息。)

外人仍見其有色身;

但行者自己已不再見到它。

你所要做的,就是觀無常。涅槃將自然而然現前。

那麼,涅槃出現時,行者的體驗是什麼?

「就如被一百桶水澆灌般,法智中感到清涼與寧靜。」

平常,這個身體是被貪、瞋、癡之火焚燒的。

#### 若你精進修行,隨時皆可能發生。

所以,不要懷疑它的真實性。

這就像你手上的膿瘡癒合後,留下的是**平靜之樂(santi sukha)。** 苦止息後,平靜與清涼便現前。

那麼,到底是「一切消失」,還是「苦終止」呢?

(尊者繼續講述耶摩迦之後證得阿羅漢果的過程)

五蘊一直在殺害你, 而你卻在照料它們。

你應該把它們當作陌生人, 但你卻將它們視為自己人——

因此,在每一世都被它所殺。

你不是被外人殺害的,而是被「五蘊之一」所殺。

(尊者舉出一些實例)

### 每一種苦都來自五蘊,

其本性就是「壓迫性」(pīlana)。

你要觀它們為:

「非我、我非、非我所」,

這樣,它們便無法殺害你。

我們請你觀照,是希望你**將它們視為陌生人**。

當你視它們為外來者,便不再對其執取。

若「集諦」止息,五蘊就不再製造。

它們來殺你,你卻去依附它們,

結果便是: 你將持續面對危險。

### 若我們希望證得更高的道智,

我們就必須談論如何殺死「渴愛」(taṇhā)。

這也是從無常觀起步,

但你應將五蘊視為殺人者 (vadhaka) 與外來者 (parato)。

尊者莫哥具有深透的智慧。

他的開示**簡潔、明晰、深刻**,

總能直指人心。

我們應常常觀照這些法語,

它們能讓我們的智慧根日益成長。

### 第二次談話

驅散邪見後,很容易進入聖流。有八個原因會生起身份見——有身見(sakkāya diṭṭhi)。(談到提舍尊者為了向想要奪走他生命的強盜擔保而摔斷腿的故事。)

他透過分離感受來修行,使用了無常智。若您問我:「疼痛和酸痛是感受引起的嗎?」您只會看到生滅。它會變成無常和道。是否有任何不悅(憂)生起,例如太痛了?只有身體上的疼痛(身苦),沒有精神上的疼痛(心苦)生起。疼痛和酸痛不會在心中生起。人們沒有看到無常,因此起身挑跑。

若您體認其無常,這些就不再是感受了。(即,對於觀照的心來說,感受變成無常,它只影響身體,而不影響心。因此,邪見/渴愛和瞋恚不會介入。)若不然,透過重複條件(āsevanapaccayo),它會增加,您無法忍受。即使提舍尊者能夠觀照並克服被石頭擊中的巨大疼痛,也意味著它不再是感受。

若阿羅漢死亡,它不會被切斷。那麼他會怎麼樣?只有苦不存在。除了苦諦止息和涅槃生起之外,什麼都不存在(涅槃不是一些佛教徒認為的特殊眾生的永恆天堂)。

在「諸行無常」的偈頌中,隨著無常(anicca)消失,有為(sanikhāra)生起。 有為再次以無常告終。消失是無常,生起是有為。無常和有為以這種方式輪流 進行。疼痛、麻木和酸痛是感受。它們的消散是無常。

因為佛陀教導說——變化特徵是苦諦(vipariṇāma lakkhaṇaṁ dukkha saccaṁ)。您的苦也被動物所知(即痛苦的感受)。它無法證得道果。它是捨棄其固有本質的苦。您必須體認這一點。

## 第三次談話

在蘊中,所有有為法都在一瞬間生滅,您甚至無法將針尖放進去。它在苦中, 沒有什麼可以獲得的。五蘊除了滅去/消散之外,什麼都不存在。因此,它是苦 諦。帶著不想要這個蘊的願望,行布施和持戒的功德是好的。

若不然,您會再次獲得苦。不了解真理的活人就像動物。因此,不要像人類野獸一樣生活。體認無常就是了解真理。(繼續閻摩迦尊者的故事。)身心法生起是為了死亡。它在那之後死亡。

這是生起的死亡疾病及其死亡。您可以說它是我的蘊,還是它按照法的本質發生?它按照法的本質發生,是無我。您只需觀照無常。它會自行進入聖流。

第一個知識是轉向生滅。之後,若您不想要苦,智(ñāṇa)就會轉向涅槃。瑜伽行者知道自己的苦的止息。它也有證據;若不然,我不會談論它。(即,經文的證據)

彌蘭王問那先尊者:「如何觀照和證得涅槃?」這個過程與之前提到的相同。 您會問我:「這個身體會消失嗎?」瑜伽行者看到的是無常,而不是身體、手 和腳。

透過持續觀照無常,智(ñāṇa)成熟到只有苦和不想要的程度。然後,所有無常都會消失。有了這個,空性生起。涅槃在知識中生起。(這意味著染污的心——煩惱創造了蘊。)他外面的人看到蘊。但瑜伽行者自己看不到它(即他自己的身體)。您的職責是觀照無常。涅槃會自行生起。

當它生起時,瑜伽行者如何體驗它?就像倒了100桶水,在知識中感到涼爽。 通常蘊被貪、瞋、癡之火燃燒。若您努力修行而不放棄,它可能隨時發生。

因此,不要懷疑它。就像您手上的瘡,治癒後,快樂留下來。隨著苦的止息, 平靜和涼爽——寂靜樂留下來。因此,「它是完全消失,還是苦結束?」

(上座部大長老繼續談論閻摩迦尊者,他後來進入聖流後成為阿羅漢。)五蘊 來殺您。但您卻在照顧它。您必須將它們視為陌生人。將它們視為內部人士, 您在每一生中都被它殺害。您不是被他人殺害,而是被五蘊之一殺害。

(舉一些例子。)所有的苦都來自五蘊。它們的本質是壓迫(pīlana)。觀照它們,認為它們不是我,不是我是,也不是我的。這樣,它們就無法殺死您。要求您觀照是為了將它們視為陌生人。

若您將它們視為外星人,就不會有對它的感情。隨著集滅,它就無法製造蘊。 我們來殺我們,但我們卻去執著它們,因此遇到危險。若我們想要證得更高的 道智,我們必須談論殺死渴愛。它也是看見無常(也從無常開始)。但將它們 觀照為殺手、外星人(vadhaka, parato)。

(上座部大長老具有洞察智慧。他的談話簡單、清晰、深刻,直達人心。我們需要經常使用它來觀照,它會發展我們的智慧能力。)

#### **Don't Get Lost in Sufferings**

no date noted

You all who want happiness are simply seeking for the world of beings (satta loka) and the world of planes (ākāsa loka). If you're praying for satta loka, that is praying for ageing, sickness and death. Changing of ākāsa loka is also changing the places for burying the corpses. (i.e., the 31 planes of existence.)

The conditioned world is also not good (i.e., sankhāra loka). It's ending with impermanence. Formations are sankhāra (i.e., the five khandhas). Vanishing is anicca. These are arising and vanishing. Therefore, you have to practice for the transcending of sankhāra loka. Sankhāra loka is the world wearing out living beings.

(Saṅkhāra loka is the most important one of the three. Without it all living beings are in peace and supreme happiness. It's very important for all Buddhists, especially for yogis to understand the saṅkhāra loka or saṅkhāra dukkha on the conventional and ultimate levels. Only with these two knowledge we can walk or work on the middle way and let go of all clingings which are the sources of all different kinds of dukkha.

Human beings and societies are the best dhamma lessons and dhamma objects for studies and contemplations which confirm what the Buddha taught for 45 yrs. Satta loka and ākāsa loka are mostly coming from the human mind the saṅkhāra loka).

Any loka is not good. If we don't get out from these three worlds can't stop sufferings to happen. If you're looking for goodness in loka and will never have it. If I give you the blessings also become empty. In loka nothing can be finished. It's going on and on.

If seeing impermanence, ñāṇa abandons khandha and kilesa. Therefore, diṭṭhi and taṇhā die. Someone dies with this mind and born in sugati (here referred to the heaven). He will enter the stream after arriving there. Death consciousness and birth

consciousness are close to each other (anantara paccayo—proximity condition, no intermediate state and not a soul or entity.)

Therefore, these dhamma are arising there. Even enter the stream is earlier then arriving there. (Sayadaw didn't explain what it meant and why. With the Abhidhamma knowledge, it can be possible because the mind is rising and falling faster than the body in 20 times).

Therefore, insight knowledge is quite beneficial. With diṭṭhi falls off and entering the stream. With the diṭṭhi taṇhā dies and not falls into apāya.

(He continued to talk on the practice up to the path knowledge arises)

Insight knowledge (vipassanā magga) abandons the khandha and kilesa but not see Nibbāna. Path knowledge abandons the khandha and kilesas and also sees Nibbāna. These were mentioned in the Milinda Pañha and Visuddhimagga Texts. After vipassanā magga ends and Nibbāna arises (anantarapaccayo—proximity condition).

(continued to talk on the five faculties—indriyas.) In the five faculties mindfulness (sati) is never excessive. You must always have it and watching the objects.

#### 莫迷失於苦

(無記載日期)

你們這些想要獲得快樂的人,其實只是在追求有情界(satta loka)與空間界(ākāsa loka)罷了。

若你祈求得生有情界,那就等同於祈求老、病、死。

而空間界的改變,也只是**更換埋葬屍體的地點**而已(即三十一界的變化)。

### 行蘊界(sankhāra loka)也並非好地方,因它必定以無常告終。

「行」即是有為法(sankhāra),亦即五蘊的本身; 其「滅」即是無常(anicca)。 一切法都在生滅之間流轉, 因此你必須修行,**為了超越這個「行蘊界**」。

### 行蘊界是「消磨眾生」的世界。

(在三界之中,行蘊界是最關鍵的一界。

若無行蘊界,一切眾生皆可安住於寂靜與最上之樂。

所有佛弟子,尤其是修行人,

應深刻了解「行蘊界」或「行蘊之苦」(saṅkhāra dukkha)於世俗層面與究竟層面的意義。

唯有具備這兩種理解,才能行走於中道,

並斷除一切執取——這正是諸種苦的根本來源。

人類與社會本身,就是最佳的法教教材與觀察對象,

它們完全驗證佛陀四十五年所教之法。

有情界與空間界,最終都來自於人心——來自行蘊界的造作。)

任何一界都不是好的歸處。若無法從這三界中出離,

苦就無法止息。

若你在世間中尋找善法,

你永遠找不到它的究竟處。

即使我給你所謂的祝福,終將也是空無。

在世間,沒有什麼事是「完結的」,

一切都在不斷運作與輪轉之中。

## 若你能如實見到無常,智慧(ñāṇa)便會捨離五蘊與煩惱,

因此, 邪見(diṭṭhi)與渴愛(taṇhā)便會滅除。

若有人於此心境中死去,他會**生於善趣(sugati)**(此處意指天界), 而在生起之後即證入**預流果(初果)**。

# 死心與生心是緊接相續的(近行緣(anantara paccayo),

無中有或靈魂轉移之說皆為錯見)。

因此,這些法即在當下之處生起。 甚至在尚未「到達」那裡時,**已證得初果。** 

(尊者並未解釋這句話的詳細意義。

但從《阿毘達摩》的角度而言,這是可能的:

心的生滅速度比身體快二十倍。)

因此,**內觀智(vipassanā ñāṇa)具有極大的利益。 當邪見斷除,便能證入預流。** 當邪見與渴愛滅盡,便不會墮入惡趣(apāya)。

(尊者接著開示道智生起的修行歷程)

內觀道智(vipassanā magga)能斷除五蘊與煩惱,卻尚未見到涅槃; 真正的道智(magga ñāṇa)既斷除五蘊與煩惱,亦能見到涅槃。

這一點在《彌蘭陀問經》(Milinda Pañha)與《清淨道論》(Visuddhimagga)中皆有記載。

當內觀道智結束,**涅槃即生起**(同樣是近行緣—anantara paccayo)。

(尊者接著講解五根的實修關鍵)

於五根之中,**正念(sati)永遠不會過度。** 你必須時時具備正念,並如實觀察所緣境。

## 不要迷失在痛苦中

(未註明日期)

你們所有想要快樂的人,只是在尋求有情世間(satta loka)和空間世間(ākāsa loka)。若您為有情世間祈禱,那就是為衰老、疾病和死亡祈禱。空間世間的變化也是在變化埋葬屍體的地方。(即三十一界。)

有為世間也不好(即行世間(saṅkhāra loka))。它以無常告終。行是諸行 (即五蘊)。消失是無常。這些都在生滅。因此,您必須修行以超越行世間。 行世間是磨損眾生的世界。

(行世間是三者中最重要的一個。沒有它,所有眾生都處於和平和至上的快樂中。所有佛教徒,尤其是瑜伽行者,了解世俗層面和勝義層面的行世間或行苦非常重要。只有有了這兩種知識,我們才能走在中道上,並放下所有執著,而執著是所有不同種類的苦的根源。

人類和社會是最好的佛法課程和佛法對象,用於研究和沉思,證實了佛陀四十 五年來的教導。有情世間和空間世間主要來自人類的心——行世間。)

任何世間都不好。若我們不從這三個世間中出來,就無法阻止痛苦的發生。若您在世間中尋找美好,就永遠不會擁有它。若我給您祝福,也會變成空虛。在世間中,沒有什麼可以完成。它會不斷地推行下去。

若看見無常,智(ñāṇa)就會捨棄蘊和煩惱。因此,邪見和渴愛死亡。帶著這種心死亡的人,會轉世到善趣(這裡指的是天界)。到達那裡後,他將進入聖流。死亡意識和出生意識彼此接近(anantara paccayo——近取緣,沒有中間狀態,也不是靈魂或實體。)

因此,這些法在那裡生起。即使進入聖流也比到達那裡更早。(上座部大長老沒有解釋這是什麼意思,以及為什麼。有了阿毘達磨的知識,這是有可能的,因為心的生滅速度比身體快二十倍。)

因此,內觀智非常有益。隨著邪見消失,進入聖流。隨著邪見渴愛死亡,不會隨入惡道。

(他繼續談論修行,直到道智生起)

內觀智(內觀道)捨棄蘊和煩惱,但看不到涅槃。道智捨棄蘊和煩惱,也能看到涅槃。這些都在《彌蘭王問經》和《清淨道論》中提到。內觀道結束後,涅槃生起(anantarapaccayo——近取緣)。

(繼續談論五根。)在五根中,正念(sati)永遠不會過度。您必須始終擁有它,並觀察對象。

#### Three Knowledge of the First Discourse

no date noted

[This was a talk on sacca ñāṇa, kicca ñāṇa and kata ñāṇa mentioned in the First Discourse of the Buddha. And it has to be related to all Buddhists whatever their traditions are. Sayadaw's explanations were simple, profound and clear. And it was always for the practical purposes.

It made us to remember the teachings and the greatness of the Buddha's chief and great disciples, such as Ven. Sāriputta, Ven. Mahā Kaccāyana, Ven. Puṇṇa-Mantāniputta, etc. A lot of gratitude is arisen from our heart to the Buddha, Dhamma and Saṅgha.

But some Buddhists took them as selfish beings, they were totally wrong and misunderstood the Dhamma. It was like saying as the purified mind was dark and ignorant, or totally purified water still had pollutants.]

To know the truth (sacca) is the most important. Others such as dāna, sīla, samādhi and insight knowledge are supporting factors. A person doesn't know the truths only turning towards dukkha.

People are seeking things wrongly, even though the teachings on the truths do still exist. (These wrong seeking are; family matter, wealth, fame, etc.) You all are encountering the great things. You have a good teacher who can teach sacca dhamma. You have the ñāṇa ear for listening.

The Buddha Sāsana still exists. You are still alive. You have the kammas to attain the Path and Fruit with these four points. (To support his points, Sayadaw gave the simile of a blind turtle in the ocean and also mentioned the former two teachers of the Bodhisatta). I'll talk about it and let you know the truths.

There are three knowledge:

- 1 sacca ñāṇa—knowledge of the truths. It's the lower level of the knowledge.
- ② Kicca ñāṇa—The functional knowledge. It is the middle level of the knowledge
  - ③ Kata ñāṇa—the higher level of the knowledge.
  - (1) is knowing about the four truths.
- ② is the practicing knowledge of the development and the abandoning of defilements for the realization.
  - ③ is the accomplishment of the practice.

Whatever dhamma arising and knowing as dukkha sacca is sacca ñāṇa (except lobha or taṇhā, greed or craving). Knowing about taṇhā is knowing about samudaya sacca. Knowing lobha or taṇhā arising is samudaya sacca. With taṇhā ceases and know as Nibbāna is nirodha sacca.

Whatever dhamma arising and knowing with the truths are sacca ñāṇa. (i.e., this is dukkha sacca; this is samudaya sacca, etc.) It is not contemplating with insight yet. Whatever dhamma arising and know the four truths with the analyzing. These were the knowledge of Koṇḍañña in the First Discourse. This knowledge is knowing with the analytical knowledge of whatever arising dhamma.

Let's talk about the functional knowledge (kicca ñāṇa). This knowledge is important. Sacca ñāṇa is knowing in accordance with the teacher's teachings. Whatever arising dhamma is, it knows both its arising and falling away. And then it is kicca ñāṇa thoroughly knowing them as dukkha.

There is only dukkha arising and dukkha falling away, nothing mixed up with it. This is knowing dukkha sacca with fully understanding (pariññaya). The impermanence of dukkha is the function of dhamma and knowing about it. The function of knowledge kicca ñāṇa is practical knowledge. Sacca ñāṇa is normal knowledge.

Kicca ñāṇa is penetrative knowledge. Whatever arising in the khandha thoroughly knowing as except dukkha and nothing exists, is kicca ñāṇa. Khandha is

always telling about its function. But you don't connect them with ñāṇa. Therefore, you don't get kicca ñāṇa. You must have to connect with it.

Everyday it'll tell you the uncountable functions. You attain the uncountable kicca ñāṇa if you're connecting with it every time. For example, from the carcass of the putrid cow whichever part you cut it with the knife and only get the putrid meat.

(It was quite a strange simile, but it touched the point. Whichever part of the human body is beautiful? It's only foul and loathsome; giving us a lot of troubles and sufferings. So Sayadaw translated dukkha as disgusting and useless, duk=disgusting, kha=useless).

In the same way, whatever the khandha is showing you it's with only dukkha, and not showing you as sukha.

#### 初轉法輪中的三種智

(無記載日期)

【本篇講述佛陀在《初轉法輪經》中所提到的三種智(sacca ñāṇa、kicca ñāṇa、kata ñāṇa)。

不論信仰何種佛教傳統,這都是一切佛弟子必須理解的核心法義。 莫哥尊者的說明一貫地**簡明、深刻而實用**,令人體悟佛法的真實義,並生起對 佛陀、法與僧的無限感恩。】

有些人誤以為佛陀與大弟子如舍利弗、摩訶迦旃延、富樓那等只是為了自己的 解脫而不關心眾生,

這樣的看法是嚴重誤解佛法的。

此種見解猶如說:一**顆淨化徹底的心仍然是黑暗無明的,或說已淨的水中仍有** 污染。

在佛法中,「知真理」是最重要的事。

佈施(dāna)、持戒(sīla)、禪定(samādhi)、內觀(vipassanā)等,皆為

#### 輔助工具。

一個不知真理的人,只會不斷走向苦的方向。

即使佛陀所教的四聖諦仍在,

眾生卻仍**錯誤地尋求世間的事物**(例如家庭、財富、名聲……)。 而你們如今**得遇殊勝因緣**:

- 有善知識能指導你正法(sacca dhamma),
- 有「智慧之耳」能聆聽真理,
- 佛教仍然存在於世(佛陀教法未滅),
- 你尚在人間、尚未死去,
- 並具足可證得道果的福業。

(尊者此處以「盲龜浮木」的譬喻與菩薩兩位前世導師的故事來說明今生得遇 正法之難得。)

### 我要為你們講解這三種智:

- ① sacca ñāṇa(知真理之智)—最初層次的智慧
- ② kicca ñāṇa (應作之智) —中等層次的實踐智
- ③ kata ñāṇa(已作成就之智)—最高完成之智

## ① sacca ñāṇa(知真理之智)

即是知曉四聖諦的智慧。

當任何一個法生起,若能知道「這是苦諦(dukkha sacca)」——那就是 sacca ñāṇa。

但若生起的是貪(lobha / taṇhā), 那就是「集諦」(samudaya sacca), 觀察貪愛的生起即是知集諦; 貪愛的止息即是滅諦(nirodha sacca)。

凡是能將任何法,**依四聖諦加以分辨**者,皆為 sacca ñāṇa。 此階段**尚未進入觀智(vipassanā**)。

在《初轉法輪經》中,**憍陳如尊者**所證得的就是這種知苦的智慧, 他以**分析智慧(paţisambhidā ñāṇa)**,從所現之法中**通達四諦**。

# ② kicca ñāṇa (應作之智)

這是修行中**最關鍵的智慧**。

sacca ñāṇa 是根據導師所教而得的知識,但 kicca ñāṇa 是「實踐之智」。

不僅知道某法生起,還要觀其生滅,並徹見其苦性。

這就是完全了知 (pariññā) 苦諦的智慧。

了解:此法的無常就是它的功能(dhamma kicca), 而你能夠如實知見它,就是智慧的功能(ñāṇa kicca)。

sacca ñāṇa 是一般性的知, 而 kicca ñāṇa 是**穿透性的知見**。

當任何一法在五蘊中生起,

你能如實知:除了苦,什麼都不存在——這就是 kicca ñāṇa。

五蘊不斷在向你「報告」它的實相, 但你沒有以智慧去連結它, 所以得不到 kicca ñāṇa。 你必須讓智慧與之接上。

它每天會向你呈現**無數的現象與功能**。 你若能每一次都連結,就會得到無數的應作智。

### 尊者舉例:

就像一頭**腐爛的牛屍體**,

你不管用刀從哪裡割下來,都是一塊爛肉。

(這個譬喻雖然有些強烈,卻直指本質。

人體哪一部位是真正「美麗」的?

它只是令人厭惡、骯髒不堪的東西;

帶給我們無數麻煩與痛苦。)

尊者將「苦」(dukkha)解釋為:

- duk = 討厭、厭惡 (disgusting)
- kha = 無用、無益(useless)

因此,無論五蘊如何呈現,它只會示現苦,從不示現樂(sukha)。

# 初轉法輪的三種智

(未註明日期)

[這是一篇關於佛陀初轉法輪中提到的諦智(sacca ñāṇa)、業智(kicca ñāṇa) 和作智(kata ñāṇa)的談話。無論他們的傳統如何,這都必須與所有佛教徒相關。上座部大長老的解釋簡單、深刻、清晰。而且始終是為了實踐目的。 它使我們記住佛陀的教導和偉大弟子的偉大,例如舍利弗尊者、摩訶迦旃延尊者、富樓那彌多羅尼子尊者等。我們的心中對佛陀、佛法和僧伽升起了許多感激之情。

但一些佛教徒認為他們是自私的眾生,他們完全錯誤地誤解了佛法。這就像說 淨化的心是黑暗和無知的,或者完全淨化的水仍然有污染物。]

了解真理(sacca)是最重要的。其他如布施、持戒、止和内觀智都是輔助因素。 不了解真理的人只會轉向苦。

即使真理的教導仍然存在,人們仍在錯誤地尋求事物。(這些錯誤的尋求是:家庭事務、財富、名譽等。)你們都遇到了偉大的事物。你們有一位可以教導諦法的良師。你們有聆聽的智耳。

佛陀的教法仍然存在。你們仍然活著。你們有業力,可以透過這四點證得道果。 (為了支持他的觀點,上座部大長老舉了大海中盲龜的譬喻,並提到了菩薩的 前兩位老師。)我將談論它,讓你們了解真理。

#### 有三種智:

①諦智(sacca ñāṇa)——真理的知識。它是較低層次的知識。 ②業智(kicca ñāṇa)——功能知識。它是中等層次的知識。 ③作智(kata ñāṇa)——較高層次的知識。

①是了解四聖諦。②是為證悟而發展和捨棄煩惱的實踐知識。③是完成實踐。無論什麼法生起,並知道它是苦諦,都是諦智(除了貪或渴愛)。了解渴愛就是了解集諦。知道貪或渴愛生起就是集諦。隨著渴愛止息,並知道它是涅槃,就是滅諦。

無論什麼法生起,並透過真理知道,都是諦智。(即,這是苦諦;這是集諦等等。)它還沒有透過內觀觀照。無論什麼法生起,並透過分析知道四聖諦。這些是憍陳如在初轉法輪中的知識。這種知識是透過分析知識來了解任何生起的法。

讓我們談談功能知識(業智)。這種知識很重要。諦智是根據老師的教導來了解。任何生起的法,它都知道其生滅。然後,它徹底地將它們知道為苦,就是業智。

只有苦生起和苦滅去,沒有其他東西混雜其中。這是透過充分理解 (pariññaya)來了解苦諦。苦的無常是法的功能,了解它是業智。知識的功能 業智是實踐知識。諦智是普通知識。

業智是洞察知識。無論蘊中生起什麼,徹底地知道除了苦之外什麼都不存在, 就是業智。蘊總是告訴您它的功能。但您沒有將它們與智聯繫起來。因此,您 沒有獲得業智。您必須將其聯繫起來。

每天它都會告訴您無數的功能。若您每次都將其聯繫起來,您就會獲得無數的 業智。例如,從腐爛的牛屍中,無論您用刀切哪一部分,都只會得到腐爛的肉。

(這是一個相當奇怪的譬喻,但它觸及了要點。人體的哪一部分是美麗的?它 只是污穢和令人厭惡的;給我們帶來許多麻煩和痛苦。因此,上座部大長老將 苦翻譯為令人作嘔和無用,duk=令人作嘔,kha=無用。)

同樣,無論蘊向您展示什麼,它都只有苦,而不是向您展示樂。

### **Instruction on Dying**

no date noted

When you all were young and with ignorance had done foolish things before. You should never think about these things during the practice and non-practice. You have to forget about them. Don't let worry (kukkucca) come in (such as: it's still not finish yet) if you're making merits.

Restlessness (uddhacca) and worry are arising to people who have dispersed minds. Without dispersion, it'll not arise. These are two fearful dhammas. It is kukkucca after doing bad things and becoming worry. It is also kukkucca to worry about not yet doing good things.

Everyone has these dhammas. When will these dhammas arise? These may come as near death kammas (āsanna kamma). Even you have looked after your sīla and done merits for your whole life; they may come in and give the results. (Sayadaw gave the example of Queen Mallikā).

Maraṇāsanna kamma is the kamma which is close to death. Birth comes after death. Therefore, it is also close to birth. The mental state of worry and difficulty with this thing sent her to hell. (Queen Mallikā had performed great dāna and merits in her life. But once she had lied to the king for a minor thing and worry arose in her near death.

Sayadaw continued to talk that instead of contemplation one's own merits (cāgānussati) at near death, it's better to contemplate the khandha with insight. For this point he gave the example of Ven. Phagguna. So every Buddhist should prepare for this beforehand.)

Now you all are getting up when become tired, and also in torpor (i.e., during sitting practice). At the time of death except vipassanā and there is nothing can be relied on. So if you make exertion can become a sotāpanna to arahant (At the

Buddha's time some attained Dhamma in this way; e.g., Ven. Tissa, Ven. Channa, etc).

This is near death wholesome kamma (kusala āsanna kamma). At that time, who will relax on his effort and desire (chanda)? Also it becomes habitual kamma (āciṇṇaka kamma) with the practice of the contemplation of impermanence before death; and one continues with the practice near death and it becomes near death kamma.

(Continued the story of Ven. Sona's father who was a hunter before. Later he ordained as a novice and near death he saw the sign for the bad destination. But with the help of Sona, he changed the bad to good destination).

So it can be changed for near death kamma. Worry and remorse can be changed. Therefore, at near death good teachers and friends are important to help for the dying people. The best way is changing by oneself with the contemplation of impermanence. (So practice is important for the preparation because of the uncertainty of the dying moments.)

(Told another story of Ven. Tissa and his new robes.) This was one's belongings tormenting oneself. The Buddha had mentioned that it was frightening for foolish people having wealth and fortunes. Without these things, it was better for them.

(Here foolish person (bāla) does things harmful to himself and others in this life and future to come. Even the Buddha said all the human problems, sufferings and natural disasters were made by bāla people not by the wise person (pandita). The Buddha mentioned the causes of the problems and the ways to deal with them in many suttas).

The old things become renew again and tormenting you. Don't think about the old unwholesome things. You have to think what is happening in the present khandha (this becomes right thinking). Thinking back the bad things become active phase of cognitive process.

This mind is re-tormenting you. You encounter sufferings by thinking of not good thoughts. Contemplate its impermanence if they arise; and it becomes anicca and magga. You are changing them into anicca. Queen Mallikā and Ven. Tissa were not changing them in this way that fell into hell and became a louse. Continue with the vipassanā practice also make it not arises.

Contemplate its impermanence if they come in and it becomes maggas and no need to fear about it. It becomes vipassanā and also a good change. You will fall into bad destinations if you don't know how to die; whereas will go to good destinations and Nibbāna if you know how to die.

I am teaching you to Nibbāna with the worry and remorse dhammas. In another way, I am teaching you how to die. Restlessness—uddhacca arises and you think that the mind is running away. The mind doesn't go anywhere. It's only aiming at the object. (i.e, thoughts/dhammārams.)

Like a telescopic mirror aiming far away. Restlessness arises at the heart-base (hadaya vatthu), and it may be aimed at the far away object. Restlessness arises at the heart base and falls away at the same spot. Don't contemplate at the object, but at the place which arises.

Turning your mind towards the heart base where it arises and falls away. If you take the mind as running away is the view of eternalism (sassata diṭṭhi). It's the same view as the soul/life goes out.

(The view of the existence of a soul is a great problem. Even still many Buddhists are thinking in this way, and including some Buddhist monks. What a pity it is?!)

## 臨終教導

(無記載日期)

當你們還年輕時,因無明而做過愚癡之事。 **在修行中或非修行時,絕不可再去想這些事。** 必須徹底忘卻它們。 當你行善布施時,不要讓「後悔(kukkucca)」入心,

例如:「我還沒修成」、「來不及了」。

心散亂之人,容易生起「掉舉與懊悔」(uddhacca-kukkucca),

若心未散亂,這兩個可怕的煩惱法就不會現起。

kukkucca 是造惡後的懊悔,

也是因未能行善而擔憂的心態。

幾乎每個人心中都有這類心所法。

那麼,這些法會何時出現呢?

它們可能會在「臨終業 (maraṇāsanna kamma)」時生起。

即使你一生持戒修福,

這些擾亂之心也可能於臨終前生起,並導致惡趣果報。

尊者舉例:\*\*摩利迦王后(Queen Mallikā)\*\*一生廣行布施與功德, 但因一樁細瑣小事對國王說了謊,臨終時心中懊悔,結果墮入地獄。

尊者指出:與其在臨終時回憶自己的功德(cāgānussati),

不如修習對五蘊的內觀。

這一點,以\*\*跋求那尊者(Phagguna)\*\*為例最為明顯。

因此,每位佛弟子都應事先準備。

如今你們一坐禪就昏沉、疲倦,甚至中途起身,

但在死亡那一刻,除了內觀智,再無任何依靠。

若在此時努力修行,是有可能證得預流至阿羅漢果的。

(佛陀時代確有此例,如:帝沙尊者(Tissa)、闍那尊者(Channa)。)

## 這就是**臨終善業**(kusala āsanna kamma)。

若你平時便養成觀無常的習慣,

那在臨終時也能延續此觀,成為「臨終習慣業」(āciṇṇaka kamma + āsanna kamma)。

## 尊者接著講述須那尊者(Sona)之父的故事。

他本是獵人,後出家為沙彌;臨終時現惡趣相。

幸得須那尊者之助,轉化惡相為善相,得生善趣。

#### 由此可知,臨終業是可轉變的。

懊悔與煩惱皆可藉由觀無常轉化。

因此,臨終時若有**善知識與善友**在旁協助,非常重要。

但最好的辦法,是自行以觀無常之心轉變現狀。

#### 尊者再述帝沙尊者與新袈裟的故事。

這即是一個人被自己的財物所擾——

佛陀曾說, 愚人(bāla)擁有財富與權勢是極其危險的。

若無這些東西,對他們反而更好。

(愚人是指那些今生與未來皆行為有害於己他者。

佛陀明言,一切人類的問題、苦難與災變,皆由愚人所致,非智者所為。

佛陀在多部經典中說明了問題的根源與解決之道。)

# 過去的事物會再次現起來擾亂你。

你不應再想起那些舊的惡業;

而應當思惟當下五蘊的現況。這就是正思惟(sammā saṅkappa)。

若你回想過去惡行,那是**認知過程的活化階段**, 此心將再次擾亂你。

我們所受的苦,多來自於「不善思維」。

若這些念頭生起,當下就觀它們的無常,

即轉為 anicca 與 magga。

你將其轉化為無常,便能脫離它的糾纏。

摩利迦王后與帝沙尊者沒能這麼做,才分別墮入地獄與化生為虱。

只要持續修習內觀,

那些心念自然不會再生起。

即便出現,只要觀其無常,便轉為**道智(magga)**, 無須恐懼,它便成為**內觀智與轉化之善業**。

不知如何面對死亡者,將墮惡趣; 若知如何面對,則可得生善趣,甚至證入涅槃。

我正是以這些「懊悔與掉舉」的法門,**教導你們通往涅槃的道路。** 換句話說,我是在教你們「如何正確地死去」。

掉舉(uddhacca)生起時,你會以為「心跑出去了」。 其實,心並沒有跑到哪裡去, 只是朝向某個所緣對境(dhammārammaṇa)罷了, 就像望遠鏡指向遠方一樣。 掉舉的生起處是**心所依處(hadaya vatthu)**。 它的生與滅皆在同一處。

所以,**不要去觀所緣**, 而是要觀察掉舉生起的地方本身。

你若以為「心跑掉了」就是**常見(sassata diṭṭhi)**。 這和認為「靈魂離體」是一樣的見解。

(「有我靈魂」的觀念是嚴重的錯見。 甚至今日,**許多佛教徒乃至部分比丘,仍持此觀。** 令人遺憾至極!)

臨終教導

(未註明日期)

當你們年輕時,由於無知,以前做過愚蠢的事情。在修行和非修行期間,你們都不應該考慮這些事情。你們必須忘記它們。若你們在做功德,不要讓憂悔(kukkucca)介入(例如:它還沒有完成)。

散亂(uddhacca)和憂悔會生起在心散亂的人身上。沒有散亂,它就不會生起。 這兩種都是可怕的法。做了壞事而感到憂悔。對尚未做的好事感到憂悔,也是 憂悔。

每個人都有這些法。這些法何時會生起?它們可能會作為臨死業(āsanna kamma)出現。即使你們一生都在照顧戒律並做了功德,它們也可能會介入並產生結果。(上座部大長老舉了末利王后的例子。)

臨死業是臨近死亡的業。死亡之後是出生。因此,它也臨近出生。這種事情的 憂悔和困難的心態使她墮入地獄。(末利王后一生中做了許多布施和功德。但 有一次她為了小事向國王撒謊,臨終時感到憂悔。

上座部大長老繼續說,與其在臨終時觀照自己的功德(隨念施),不如用內觀觀照蘊。對於這一點,他舉了跋求那尊者的例子。因此,每個佛教徒都應該提前做好準備。)

現在你們在疲倦時起床,也在昏沉中(即在坐禪期間)。在死亡時,除了內觀之外,沒有任何可以依靠的東西。因此,若你們努力,可以成為須陀洹乃至阿羅漢(在佛陀時代,有些人以這種方式證得佛法;例如,提舍尊者、闡陀尊者等)。

這是臨終善業(kusala āsanna kamma)。那時,誰會放鬆自己的努力和意願(chanda)?透過臨終前觀照無常的修行,它也會成為習慣業(āciṇṇaka kamma);並且在臨終時繼續修行,它就會成為臨終業。

(繼續講述蘇納尊者的父親的故事,他以前是一位獵人。後來他出家為沙彌, 臨終時看到了惡趣的跡象。但在蘇納的幫助下,他將惡趣變成了善趣。)

因此,臨終業是可以改變的。憂悔和懊悔是可以改變的。因此,在臨終時,良師益友對於幫助臨終者非常重要。最好的方法是透過觀照無常來自行改變。(因此,由於臨終時刻的不確定性,修行對於準備非常重要。)

(講述了提舍尊者和他的新袈裟的另一個故事。)這是自己的財產折磨自己。 佛陀曾提到,愚人擁有財富和財產是可怕的。沒有這些東西,對他們來說會更 好。

(這裡的愚人(bāla)做的事情會傷害自己和他人,無論是今生還是來世。即使佛陀也說,所有的人類問題、痛苦和自然災害都是愚人(bāla)造成的,而不是智者(pandita)造成的。佛陀在許多經文中提到了問題的原因和處理方法。)

舊事物重新出現並折磨您。不要考慮舊的不善事物。您必須考慮現在的蘊中發生的事情(這會變成正思惟)。回想壞事會變成認知過程的活躍階段。

這種心會重新折磨您。您會因為思考不好的想法而遇到痛苦。若它們生起,觀 照其無常;它會變成無常和道。您正在將它們變成無常。末利王后和提舍尊者 沒有以這種方式改變它們,因此墮入地獄並變成虱子。繼續內觀修行也會使其 不生起。

若它們介入,觀照其無常,它會變成道,並且不必害怕它。它會變成內觀,也是一個好的轉變。若您不知道如何死亡,您會墮入惡趣;若您知道如何死亡,您會去善趣和涅槃。

我正在用憂悔法教導您涅槃。換句話說,我正在教導您如何死亡。散亂——掉舉生起,您認為心在逃跑。心沒有去任何地方。它只是瞄準對象。(即想法/法塵。)

就像望遠鏡瞄準遠方一樣。掉舉在心所依處(hadaya vatthu)生起,它可能會瞄準遠方的對象。掉舉在心所依處生起,並在同一地點消失。不要觀照對象,而是觀照生起的地方。

若您認為心在逃跑,那就是常見(sassata diṭṭhi)的觀點。它與靈魂/生命離開的觀點相同。

(靈魂存在的觀點是一個大問題。即使現在還有許多佛教徒這樣認為,包括一 些佛教僧侶。多麼遺憾啊!)

#### **Don't Waste Your Precious Times**

no date noted

You don't know that a thief is entering your khandha. Aging is a thief. Taking your good eyes and leaving the weak eyes behind. Good complexion, good hair, good teeth, good mind and brain are not there anymore.

(Good complexion becomes dry with wrinkles, with colored spots and others, including ageing smell. From black dark hairs become white and grey. Good teeth become bad teeth, yellow, broken, come out or shaky and painful. The mind and the brain do not work well and properly.

There are a lot to say on the working of the mind and the brain of ageing people. There are a lot for contemplation with ageing. Before, we were still very young, we didn't feel much about it. After getting old by oneself and has compassion for parents and old people.)

It's stealing all the times. Because of the ageing—jarā thief and there are no more good kamma and ñāṇa. The contemplation of dhamma is profound, and you're arriving here with poor kamma and ñāṇa. You have been wasted your good kamma and ñāṇa with the five cords of sensual pleasure. The thief is stealing the properties and oneself also wasting it. Is there anything left? (In the audience there were some old disciples sitting in front of him).

Therefore, you must use the short way to Nibbāna. With the long way it can be wasted the time and chances. With time moving on, you're misusing the good kamma and ñāṇa with sleep. And at the same time the jarā thief is stealing it. If you were in an early death it would be a great loss.

The short way is after the vipassanā knowledge and follows with the magga knowledge (i.e., insight knowledge and the Path Knowledge). Therefore, don't do the samatha practice. Death will overcome you with the poor kamma and ñāṇa if you are

developing samādhi. It was like dying with the outside sāsana dhamma. Therefore, I'll not talk about the samatha practice.

Let's go with the vipassanā samādhi (In this Sayadaw was using the Susīma Sutta and talked about the practice). Don't do the ānāpāna and kasiṇa practices. It takes long and you're sure to die. I also don't think you'll make it.

Precede with the mundane path factors (i.e., the five maggans or insight knowledge); then follow with the supramundane path factors (i.e., the eight maggans or Path Knowledge). The saying of I am not like before means you're in the stage of poor kamma and ñāṇa. Let's observe the arising phenomenon of now. If you see a visible form, there are two factors of seeing and knowing arise.

You must contemplate with insight to the now arising dhamma. If you can catch on the seeing and just do it. If not then try to catch on the visible form. The knowing mind arises at the heart. With the second mind rethink about the knowing mind (second mind observes the knowing mind). You'll find out that it's not there.

Why is that? As the knowing mind arises at the heart and the thinking mind also arises at the heart. The seeing arises in the eye. The knowing mind arises at the heart and vanishes there. It's not there anymore when you think about it.

It's like a sitting chair. (Two persons can't sit down on it at the same time or at the same moment.) Seeing the visible from and its vanishing are the arising and passing away of dhamma. The knowing as it's not there is the magga. Try to practice not let the kilesas come in between the vanishings and the maggas.

The vanishing is always there. The problem is you don't follow with maggas. If magga is not following, then kilesa will follow. If you're not discerning the vanishing, then kilesa comes in between them. If you don't contemplate, also kilesa comes in. These are the causes of not seeing impermanence. If you pay attention, you will see it. If you don't see it, then avijjā arises. That means kilesa come in. Don't think about oneself as rootless (without wholesome roots) or two rooted (with only two wholesome roots) person. (i.e., someone shouldn't speculate about it and just do the practice if he does not discern impermanence.). It will become mature if kilesa does

not come in between the contemplation and Vipassanā magga. And then it will develop to nibbidā ñāṇa—disenchantment with the vanishing dhamma.

After that the path knowledge of not wanting of it will arise and complete with the eight path factors. Does it include any samatha practice?

(And Sayadaw continued with the Susīma Sutta to support this practice).

Here had only two knowledge; these were the knowledge of discerning impermanence and the knowledge of seeing Nibbāna. It's sure that at the end of insight knowledge and the Path knowledge which sees Nibbāna arises. (He recited the Pali verses and explaining them). So don't practice samādhi separately and start from impermanence because you're with poor kamma and ñāṇa. This was supported by the Buddha and arahants.

[There was a research many years ago by the late Prime Minister U Nu of Burma. He was a strong supporter of Mahasi Sayadaw and the dry insight practice (vipassanā). He wrote his research in a small book about the Pali TiPiṭaka. At one time he invited a Mahasi yogi monk whose name and monastery were not mentioned. It was sure that this monk was not living in Rangoon (Yan-gon) because this monk flew back to his place by plane after the research.

They placed him in a room and he entered into the Fruition state for six days and six nights. U Nu arranged some men to observe him day and night in turn. He was sitting there all the times for six days and six nights.

It was sure that he was not in the absorption state because he was not a samatha practicer. The commentary mentioned about supramundane jhāna which arises at every stage of enlightenment. It has connection with the Fruition state.]

# 別讓寶貴的時光白白浪費

(無記載日期)

你們不知道,現在有個「賊」正進入你們的**五蘊(khandha)**。 \*\*老化(jarā)就是賊,\*\*奪走了你們的好眼睛,只留下視力模糊的雙眼。 好膚色、好頭髮、好牙齒、好心與好腦都不復存在。 (好膚色變得乾枯、長皺紋、出現色斑、甚至有老年異味; 烏黑的頭髮變得花白;好牙變得黃斑、斷裂、鬆動、疼痛; 心與腦也不再靈光……這些都可作為深刻的老苦觀照素材。 以前年輕時不覺老苦,現在自己也老了,就會對父母與老人生起慈悲。)

它無時無刻不在偷盜,因「老賊」的作用,善業與智慧(kamma & ñāṇa)也逐漸消退。

你今日能坐在這裡,是過去善業的果報,卻因五欲享受而**揮霍了善業與智慧**。 一方面被賊偷走,一方面自己又揮霍掉——**還有剩下什麼嗎?** (尊者這樣說時,前排坐著一些年長的弟子。)

因此,你必須走通往涅槃的捷徑。

若走漫長之道,將浪費時間與機會。

隨著時光流逝,你在睡眠中耗費善業與智慧,

同時,「老賊」正悄悄偷走一切。

若你早死,那將是巨大損失!

捷徑是:觀智(vipassanā ñāṇa)之後,直接銜接道智(magga ñāṇa)。 因此,不要再修習止禪(samatha)。

若你耗費時間修止定而中途去世,就會在善業與智慧貧乏時死去, 這就如同死於**外道法**之中。

因此,我不再教你們止禪修法,**直接修觀禪。** 我們依據《須西摩經(Susīma Sutta)》來修。 **不要修數息(ānāpāna)與地水火風業處(kasiṇa)。** 那條路太長,你肯定走不到頭。

# 正確的次第是:先修世間的五道支(vipassanā magganga), 然後銜接出世間的八道支(lokuttara magganga)。

你說「我已不如從前」, 那就代表你處於**善業與智慧衰退之時。** 

那就去觀當下的所生法吧。 若看到色相,則同時會生起「看」與「知」。

你要以觀智來觀這剎那所生法。 若能捕捉到「見」,就觀「見」; 若不行,就觀「色」。

知的心(知覺心)生起於**心所依處(心臟)**, 第二個念頭是「回想」那個知的心, 你會發現:**它已不存在了。** 

## 為什麼?

因為知的心在心臟處生起,也在那裡滅去。 思惟的心也在心臟處生起。 見是生於眼門,而知與思惟皆在心門。

它已滅去,當你回想時,它已不在。

就像椅子——兩人不能同時坐上一張椅子。 看到色法的生與滅,就是法的**生起與滅去**。

觀知「它不在了」即是**道智(magga)**。

你應當練習:在現象的滅去與道智之間,不讓煩惱(kilesa)介入。 生滅無常一直都在,問題是你沒以道智跟上。 若你未見無常,就是煩惱介入的結果。 若你留意觀照,就能見到它。

若你不見,就是無明(avijjā)在作用,煩惱便趁隙而入。

別再妄自菲薄地說自己是「無根人」或「雙根人」(指無信根或缺慧根), **只要修行,不要猜測。** 

若在觀照與觀智之間**不讓煩惱插入**,觀智便會成熟,接著會發展為**厭離智(nibbidā ñāṇa)**——對剎那滅去的現象不再貪著。

再來便是**不欲智(muñcitukamyatā ñāṇa)**,也就是不願再與這些現象為伍的 道智,

此時,八道支(八正道)即會成就。

這裡有包含什麼止禪嗎?

(尊者接著以《須西摩經》佐證這一點。)

這裡只有兩種智:

- 一是見無常的觀智 (vipassanā ñāṇa),
- 一是見涅槃的道智(magga ñāṇa)。

只要無常觀完成,道智便會生起,見到涅槃。

因此, 你不需另外修止定,

直接從觀無常開始,這是佛陀與諸阿羅漢所支持的道路。

(尊者又補充一個過去的研究故事:

緬甸前總理烏努(UNu)非常支持馬哈希止觀法,

寫過一本文集述及巴利三藏研究。

他曾邀請一位未具名的馬哈希禪師(非仰光道場者),

將他安置於一個房間內,進入「道果現前」的**入果定(phalasamāpatti)**,整整六日六夜不動不食不語。

鳥努安排人輪班觀察, 證實他全程坐著未動。

他並非入止定(samatha),

因他所修為「觀智派(vipassanā yānika)」。

論典記載每一果位都具出世間的**道果定(lokuttara jhāna)**,

因此能久住於涅槃寂靜的境界。)

# 不要浪費您寶貴的時間

(未註明日期)

您不知道小偷正在進入您的蘊。衰老就是一個小偷。拿走您的好眼睛,留下虚弱的眼睛。良好的膚色、良好的頭髮、良好的牙齒、良好的心智和頭腦都不在了。

(良好的膚色變得乾燥、有皺紋、有色斑和其他,包括衰老氣味。烏黑的頭髮 變成白色和灰色。良好的牙齒變成壞牙、黃牙、斷牙、脫落或搖晃和疼痛。心 智和頭腦無法正常運作。

關於老年人的心智和頭腦的運作,有很多話要說。關於衰老,有很多值得沉思的地方。以前,我們還很年輕,沒有太多感覺。當自己變老後,就會對父母和老人產生同情心。)

它一直在偷竊。由於衰老——老小偷,沒有更多好的業和智。佛法的觀照是深刻的,而您卻帶著貧乏的業和智來到這裡。您已經用五種感官享樂浪費了您良好的業和智。小偷正在偷竊財產,而自己也在浪費它。還有什麼剩下的嗎? (在聽眾中,有一些年老的弟子坐在他面前。) 因此,您必須使用通往涅槃的捷徑。若走長路,可能會浪費時間和機會。隨著時間的流逝,您會用睡眠濫用良好的業和智。同時,老小偷也在偷竊它。若您早逝,那將是一個巨大的損失。

捷徑是內觀智之後,接著是道智(即內觀智和道智)。因此,不要修習止。若 您修習止,死亡會帶著貧乏的業和智戰勝您。這就像帶著外道佛法死亡一樣。 因此,我不會談論止的修習。

讓我們進行內觀止(在這裡,上座部大長老使用了《須深彌經》並談論了修行)。不要修習安般念和遍處。這需要很長時間,而且您肯定會死亡。我也不認為您會成功。

先進行世間道支(即五道支或內觀智);然後進行出世間道支(即八道支或道智)。說我不如以前的說法意味著您處於貧乏的業和智的階段。讓我們觀察現在生起的現象。若您看到可見的色法,就會生起看見和知道兩個因素。

您必須用內觀觀照現在生起的法。若您能抓住看見,就去做。若不然,就試著抓住可見的色法。知道的心在心中生起。用第二個心重新思考知道的心(第二個心觀察知道的心)。您會發現它不在那裡。

為何如此?因為知道的心在心中生起,思考的心也在心中生起。看見在眼睛中 生起。知道的心在心中生起,並在那裡消失。當您思考它時,它已經不在了。

它就像一把椅子。(兩個人不能同時或在同一時刻坐在上面。)看見可見的色法及其消失是法的生滅。知道它不在那裡是道。盡量修行,不要讓煩惱介入消失和道之間。

消失始終存在。問題是您沒有跟隨道。若道沒有跟隨,煩惱就會跟隨。若您沒有體認消失,煩惱就會介入它們之間。若您不觀照,煩惱也會介入。這些是看不見無常的原因。若您注意,您就會看見它。若您看不見它,無明就會生起。這意味著煩惱介入。不要認為自己是無根(沒有善根)或兩根(只有兩個善根)的人。(即,若某人無法體認無常,他不應該推測它,而應該直接修行。)若煩惱不介入觀照和內觀道之間,它就會成熟。然後它會發展為厭離智一一對消失的法感到厭離。

之後,不想要它的道智就會生起,並完成八道支。它包括任何止的修習嗎? (上座部大長老繼續用《須深彌經》來支持這種修行。) 這裡只有兩種知識;這些是體認無常的知識和看見涅槃的知識。可以肯定的是, 在內觀智結束時,看見涅槃的道智就會生起。(他背誦了巴利語偈頌並解釋它 們。)因此,不要單獨修習止,而要從無常開始,因為您帶著貧乏的業和智。 這是佛陀和阿羅漢所支持的。

[多年前,緬甸已故總理吳努進行了一項研究。他是瑪哈希上座部大長老和乾觀 (內觀)的堅定支持者。他在一本小書中寫了他的巴利語三藏研究。有一次, 他邀請了一位瑪哈希瑜伽行者僧侶,沒有提到他的名字和寺院。可以肯定的是, 這位僧侶不住在仰光,因為這位僧侶在研究後乘飛機返回他的住所。

他們把他安置在一個房間裡,他進入了果位定六天六夜。吳努安排了一些人輪 流日夜觀察他。他一直坐在那裡六天六夜。

可以肯定的是,他沒有進入入定狀態,因為他不是止的修習者。論疏提到了在每個證悟階段都會生起的出世間禪定。它與果位定有關。1

### The Dangers of Ignoble Dhamma

no date noted

[There is no human being greater and nobler than the Buddha in human history. After his enlightenment, he was thinking that better to have a refuge than without. Therefore, he was looking for everywhere with his wisdom and power, and couldn't find anyone to be his teacher and refuge. And he decided to take the Dhamma as true refuge.

The Buddha, out of compassion especially taught human beings for 45 years. He penetrated the human mind, characters, nature, the problems and dangers which came from immoral behaviors and actions due to greed, hatred and delusion. He described the causes and how to deal with them.

He also taught about moral wholesome dhamma, the causes and how to develop them. The most important of his teachings were to transcend all dukkha.

There were many suttas mentioned about the problems and dangers of human societies arose from immoral consequences. Human beings are part of nature. Therefore, human immoral behaviors and actions (even their mental states) are important causes for natural environments and its disasters.

Even nowadays modern science knows about some of their connections but still not in a very clear picture. There are also unseen nature, causes and things scientists will never find out. Because they are normal people and have a lot of defilements like you and me. With a defiled mind can't penetrate thing thoroughly like the Buddha and noble disciples.

How the defiled mind, ignoble mind and the wholesome mind effect the physical world and nature was even had discovered by a Japanese scientist. He researched on water with the different mental states which changed the structures of the water crystals.

Even the Buddha mentioned some of the human immoral behaviors, unnatural or abnormal actions brought dangers and natural disasters in human societies and to the natural world. Some of them were unlawful lust (adhamma raga), wrong practices (micchā dhamma), corruptions and immorality of politicians, leaders and officials.

Now we see these unwholesome things happen more and more in today world. The only way to escape from these dangers and disasters are wholesome and moral educations which are the foundations of all goodness to arise. These wholesome dhammas are like the strong root of a tree, without it the whole tree will collapse.]

Heedlessness in good and noble dhammas is encountering with the dangers of ignoble dhammas. The heedlessness of impermanence is ignorant. It's unwholesome and ignoble dhamma.

Sabbe sankhāra anicca and dukkha—All conditioned phenomena are impermanent and suffering. Sabbe dhamma anattā—All dhammas are not-self. Not discerning them is encountering with the dangers of ignoble dhammas.

Āsava samudaya avijjā samudayo, avijjā samudaya āsava samudayo—with the arising of taints and ignorance arises, with the arising of ignorance and taints arise. They are the same (they are like viññāṇa and nāma / rūpa). With the sinking and drifting the taints of dhamma will follow you. A heedless person will end up with sinking and drifting.

The dangers of starvation, diseases, etc. are not very frightening. You will only die in one life. If you are heedless in the stream of samsāra and it'll never end with the dangers of ageing, sickness and death. The fault of heedlessness let the four taints arise.

The dhammas shouldn't be arisen are ignoble dhammas. It's not referring to a person. You're not afraid the dangers in hand, instead afraid of the dangers not encounter yet. Internal dangers are more fearful (i.e., defilements, immoral and unwholesome dhammas).

Not seeing the inner dangers that samsāra is long for you. These were the reasons of encountering with the dangers of ignoble dhammas before; i.e., not meeting the Buddha, not realizing Nibbāna and falling into the four woeful planes. These unwholesome dhammas came to you because you forgot the impermanence. You don't see it even the impermanence is there. Foolish kammas arise as the companions of the existing ignorance.

Therefore, we're encountering with the physical and mental sufferings. The permanent homes of heedless people are the four woeful planes. You will encounter dangers if you're heedless. You will realize Nibbāna if not in heedlessness. It will not be in dangers with mindfulness (sati) and observing with paññā.

# 卑劣法的危險

(日期未詳)

【在整個人類歷史中,沒有任何一位人類能比佛陀更偉大、更尊貴。佛陀證悟後,思惟有皈依總比無皈依來得好。因此,祂以無上智慧與神通遍觀一切,卻找不到任何人能作為祂的導師與皈依,遂決定以法(Dhamma)為真實皈依處。

佛陀出於無比的大悲,特別為人類宣說法義達四十五年之久。祂深刻洞察人心、 人性、人的本質,以及由貪、瞋、癡所導致的不道德行為所帶來的諸多問題與 危機,並闡明其因由與對治之道。

佛陀亦開示種種善法(kusala dhamma),說明其生起之因與培養之法。而祂教法中最根本的核心,即在於超越一切苦(dukkha)。

在多部經典中,都指出人類社會所面臨的種種問題與危機,實源自不道德行為的果報。人類本為自然的一部分,因此人類的不道德行為(乃至內心狀態), 乃是導致自然環境變異與災難的重要因素之一。

即使在當代,自然科學也已發現其中某些關聯,雖然尚未有完整的圖像。此外,還有許多無形的自然現象、因果與真相,是科學家永遠無法發現的。因為他們只是凡人,仍具諸多煩惱,如我們一樣。具煩惱心者,終究無法如佛陀與聖弟子那樣,徹底洞察諸法實相。

有一位日本科學家甚至研究發現,不同的心理狀態對物質世界與自然界也會產 生影響。他以人類的心念對水進行實驗,並發現心的狀態會改變水結晶的結構。 佛陀早已指出某些不道德、不自然或違常的行為,會對人類社會及自然界帶來 災難與危機。其中包括:非法的欲望(adhamma rāga)、邪道之行(micchā dhamma)、政治人物與官員的腐敗與不正行為。

而今我們更清楚地看到,這些不善、不正之事正日益加劇地在這個世界上發生。 唯一能避離這些災難與危機的正道,就是培養善與德的教育,這些即是一切美 善之生起所依之根本。這些善法,如同大樹的深根,無根則整棵樹傾毀。】

對於善法與聖法的放逸,即是招致卑劣法的危險。對無常之不覺察即是無明,亦即不善與卑劣法。

Sabbe saṅkhāra anicca, sabbe saṅkhāra dukkha——一切行法皆無常、皆是苦。 Sabbe dhamma anattā——一切法皆非我。

若不如實觀照,便是落入卑劣法的危險之中。

Āsava samudaya avijjā samudayo, avijjā samudaya āsava samudayo——隨著漏的生起而無明生起,隨著無明的生起而漏生起。二者是相依相應的(如同識與名色之互為緣起)。隨著沉溺與漂流,漏染之法會緊緊相隨。放逸之人,終究沉沒漂流於生死流中。

飢餓、疾病等危險並不算真正可怕,因為最多也只是死於今生一世。但若於生 死流中放逸,那麼老、病、死的危險將無止無休。放逸之過,導致四種漏染的 生起。

不該生起之法即是卑劣法。這裡不是指某個人,而是指內在法的現象。你們往往不畏眼前的危險,卻畏懼那些尚未遇到的事。其實真正可怕的是內在的危險(即煩惱、不善與不道德的法)。

無法察覺內在的危險,正是導致你們於輪迴中長夜流轉。過去之所以常落入卑劣法之危險,乃因為未曾值遇佛陀、未證涅槃、而墮於四惡道。這些不善法之所以現前,是因你遺忘了「無常」。即使無常一直在面前,你也未曾看見。愚癡的業,正是與現存的無明相互為伴而生起。

因此,我們不斷遭遇身心的痛苦。放逸之人的常住處即是四惡道。若放逸,必 遭危險;若不放逸,則可證涅槃。有念(sati)與智慧觀照(paññā)之人,則 遠離危險。

# 不淨法的危險

(未註明日期)

[在人類歷史上,沒有比佛陀更偉大和更高貴的人。在他證悟之後,他認為有避難所比沒有避難所更好。因此,他用他的智慧和力量到處尋找,卻找不到任何人可以成為他的老師和避難所。他決定以佛法作為真正的避難所。

佛陀出於慈悲,特別是對人類教導了四十五年。他洞察了人類的心智、性格、 本質,以及由於貪婪、仇恨和愚癡而產生的不道德行為和行動所帶來的問題和 危險。他描述了原因以及如何處理它們。

他也教導了道德的善法,原因以及如何發展它們。他最重要的教導是超越所有的苦。

許多經文都提到了人類社會因不道德後果而產生的問題和危險。人類是自然的 一部分。因此,人類的不道德行為和行動(甚至是他們的心態)是自然環境及 其災害的重要原因。

即使在今天,現代科學也了解它們之間的一些聯繫,但仍然不是很清楚。科學家永遠不會發現一些看不見的本質、原因和事物。因為他們是普通人,像你我一樣有很多煩惱。有煩惱的心無法像佛陀和高貴的弟子那樣徹底洞察事物。

一個日本科學家甚至發現了煩惱的心、不淨的心和清淨的心如何影響物質世界 和自然。他研究了不同心態下的水,這些心態改變了水結晶的結構。

佛陀甚至提到了一些人類的不道德行為、不自然或異常的行為,這些行為給人類社會和自然世界帶來了危險和自然災害。其中一些是非法的貪欲(adhamma raga)、錯誤的修行(micchā dhamma)、政客、領導人和官員的腐敗和不道德。

現在我們看到這些不善的事物在當今世界越來越多地發生。擺脫這些危險和災害的唯一方法是善和道德的教育,這是產生一切美好事物的基礎。這些善法就像樹的強壯根部,沒有它,整棵樹都會倒塌。]

對善和高貴的法掉以輕心,就會遇到不淨法的危險。對無常的掉以輕心就是無知。它是不善和不淨的法。

一切行無常和苦(sabbe sankhāra anicca and dukkha)。一切法無我(sabbe dhamma anattā)。不體認它們就會遇到不淨法的危險。

漏生無明生,無明生漏生(āsava samudaya avijjā samudayo, avijjā samudaya āsava samudayo)。它們是相同的(它們就像識和名色)。隨著沉淪和漂流,法的漏會跟隨您。掉以輕心的人最終會沉淪和漂流。

飢餓、疾病等的危險並不是很可怕。您只會在一生中死亡。若您在輪迴的河流 中掉以輕心,衰老、疾病和死亡的危險永遠不會結束。掉以輕心的過錯會使四 漏牛起。

不應該生起的法是不淨法。它不是指一個人。您不害怕眼前的危險,而是害怕尚未遇到的危險。內在的危險更可怕(即煩惱、不道德和不善的法)。

看不到內在的危險,因此輪迴對您來說很漫長。這些是以前遇到不淨法危險的 原因;即,沒有遇到佛陀,沒有證悟涅槃,以及墮入四惡道。這些不善的法來 到您身邊,是因為您忘記了無常。即使無常就在那裡,您也看不到它。愚蠢的 業作為現有無明的同伴而生起。

因此,我們遇到了身心上的痛苦。掉以輕心的人的永久家園是四惡道。若您掉以輕心,您就會遇到危險。若您不掉以輕心,您就會證悟涅槃。透過正念(sati)和智慧(paññā)的觀察,它不會有危險。

#### True Dhamma and Counterfeit Dhamma

no date noted

[This was a dhamma talk to U Mar Din, an old business man from the delta area in lower Burma. He left his business to his children to overrun it; and resorted to Sayadaw for practice. During his practice with Sayadaw, his children were very often contacting with him for the business problems.

And later Sayadaw knew about it and at one time said to him; "If all of your rice and oil mills were burnt down with fire would be better for you". He said to people near him with tears in the eyes; "Sayadaw is concerning for my practice, but I can't put the matters away from me."]

By knowing the dangers of the practice and will be successful. If you don't know it in mundane or supramundane matters and will not succeed. During the practice you will encounter the danger. In the Kassapasamyutta with less monastic rules and there were more arahants. And with more monastic rules and became fewer arahants.

Why is that? With the true Dhamma existed and more attainments. With the counterfeit dhamma existed and the sāsana degenerated. (The Buddha gave the example of the real gold and the fake gold). There are two types of counterfeit dhamma: The counterfeit teaching and practice (pariyatti and patipatti).

(The corrupted teaching were the views and ideas of others which had controversies with the Buddha's teachings in the Suttanta Piṭaka).

You're in old age and I'll not talk about on teachings. If you prefer on vedanā, contemplate vedanā; if prefer on mind, then contemplate the mind and their impermanence. It'll arrive to the knowledge of rise and fall—udayabbaya ñāṇa. If you contemplate vedanā; not seeing sukha, dukkha and upekkhā vedanās, and instead seeing impermanence, it arises in the heart.

If you're arriving to this knowledge and one of the ten insight corruptions will arise. These are not the true Path Knowledge but they arise and destroy the practice. The whole body is spreading out with light (obhasa). The yogi is taking it as attaining the magga because of the light coming out.

It's not the Path Knowledge but the yogi takes it as true magga and stops the practice. It's lost for one life. It's not the true magga and only stop at vipassanā magga (insight knowledge). These insight corruptions have to be arisen. Only with the correction of a teacher and can develop to the higher level. And don't stop there if they arise.

Light is matter (rūpa) dhamma and contemplate it as impermanence. After it ceases and go back to the primary object (i.e., vedanā, mind, etc.). And then the meditation develops to the knowledge of disenchantment (nibbidā ñāṇa), and after that arriving to the Path Knowledge.

Strong joy (pīti) can arise to some yogis. Do not see the impermanence if staying with one's joy. Therefore, after contemplate the impermanence of joy and returning to the primary object.

Tranquility (passaddhi) also can arise and the mind / body become tranquil. Knowledge (ñāṇa) becomes sharp and taking it as the Path Knowledge and stop the practice. All these come only once and not arising again. Contemplate all of them as impermanence and return to the primary object. There are more corruptions in the teachings to obstruct it.

(Sayadaw not mentioned of them. It seemed to be referred to new doctrines, views and ideas crept into the Buddha's teachings.)

The Buddha with his knowledge of knowing the future (anagataṁ ñāṇa) and said that these things would be more in the later periods of the teaching (sāsana). First paṭisambhidā ñāṇa (the four forms of acumen), after that the six supernormal powers (chalabhiññā), triple knowledge (tevijja); stream enterer or no ariyan and will only has contentment with sīla.

(Even with the last one, it is not so bad. If we look into the today world, even this sīla is quite rare in human beings).

If cover up with sukha, dukkha and upekkhā vedanā and impermanence become hidden. The Buddha in the Satipaṭṭhāna Sutta taught that, samudaya dhammanupassiva vayadhammanupassiva—seeing the arising and the vanishing dhamma. Therefore, it's important to discern impermanence.

To overcome vedanā and seeing impermanence become right dhamma. Then why did the Buddha teach as vedanānupassanā? Where are you going to observe if not giving a name?! The practice only in accordance with the sabbe saṅkhāra anicca (all conditioned phenomena are impermanent) is right. Only you say who dies and find out the asubha (the corpse).

For example, Maung Hla dies. You go and see it. Do you find Maung Hla or the asubha? In the contemplation of vedanā; "Do I want you to see vedanā or see the impermanence?" I am talking that way not because I myself have the sharp knowledge. The Buddha asked to contemplate for seeing the samudaya/vaya. (i.e., arising and passing away) if you still discern vedanā, then still in the stage of nāma dhamma.

It's nāmaparicheda ñāṇa—the knowledge of discerning of the mind. This is the lower level knowledge. Only seeing the impermanence, you arrive to the knowledge of rise and fall—udayabbaya ñāṇa. This is the main point. With the contemplation of sukha, dukkha and upekkhā must discern impermanence.

(Here disagreement can be come in depend on the different ways of practice. So the interpretation of the Buddha's teaching is not easy).

If you don't see impermanence, sukha vedanā connects to lobha, dukkha to dosa and upekkhā to moha respectively. It's very important. Vedanā connects to avijjā, saṅkhāra if you don't contemplate impermanence with upekkhā.

And it connects to the end with dukkha vedanā; with sukha vedanā, connectting in the middle. It connects to the three kinds of D. A. process for a person who does

not know the practice. For someone who practices will stick with the ten counterfeit dhammas.

# 正法與偽法

(日期未註)

【這是尊者對來自緬甸下部三角洲地區的老商人 U Mar Din 的一場開示。他將事業交由兒子們打理,自己則投靠尊者修行。修行期間,兒子們經常因商業問題與他聯絡。尊者得知後,曾對他說:「如果你所有的米廠和油廠都被火燒掉,對你反而比較好。」U Mar Din 在與人談起時,眼眶含淚地說:「尊者是在關心我的修行,但我卻放不下那些事。」】

唯有知悉修行中的危險,才可能成功。若對世俗或出世間法不明了,將無法獲得成果。修行過程中,必然會遇到危險。在《迦葉相應》中提到,戒律簡略的時期有較多阿羅漢出現,戒律繁多時阿羅漢反而變少。

為什麼會這樣呢?因為正法(Saddhamma)存在時,證果者較多;偽法 (Abhasa Dhamma)出現時,佛教教法便衰微。(佛陀以真金與假金為例加以 說明。)偽法有兩類:教理上的偽法(pariyatti)與實踐上的偽法 (patipatti)。

(教理上的偽法是指與佛陀在《經藏》中所說教義相悖的異端見解與論述。)

你已年事已高,我不談教義的細節。若你喜歡觀受,就觀受;若喜歡觀心,就 觀心的無常。如此將達到生滅智(udayabbaya ñāṇa)。若你觀受,並非看到樂、 苦、捨三受,而是看到其無常,這無常的現象會在心中升起。

若你達到這種智時,十種觀智雜染之一會出現。這些雜染並非道智,但它們會 現起而破壞修行。例如,整個身體充滿光明(obhasa),行者誤認為證得聖道, 因為有光出現。

但這並非聖道智,而只是停留在毘婆舍那道(vipassanā magga)。這些觀智雜 染會自然生起,唯有在善知識的指導下方能突破並更進一步。所以若這些現象 現起,不可止步於此。

光只是色法,應觀其無常,待其止息後,回到主要所緣(如受或心等)。接下來禪修將進展到厭離智(nibbidā ñāna),再而進入道智。

某些行者會生起強烈的喜悅(pīti),若沉溺於其中將看不到無常。因此應觀喜的無常,然後回到主要所緣。

寧靜(passaddhi)也可能出現,身心極為寧靜,行者誤以為證得道智而停止修 行。這些現象只會出現一次,不會反覆生起。應觀一切為無常,並回到主要所 緣。教義中的偽法也有很多,會障礙修行。

(尊者並未明言此處是什麼,但似乎是指新興的宗派、見解與非佛教教義混入 佛法中。)

佛陀以其知未來智(anāgata ñāṇa)預見,這些情況會在佛法末期增多。最初還有辯才四智(paṭisambhidā ñāṇa),接著是六神通、三明(tevijjā),再之後僅剩預流果或根本沒有聖者,只剩對持戒的滿足。

(即便如此,還不算最糟。觀察當今世界,連持戒的信仰也十分稀有。)

若受被樂、苦、捨三相所掩蓋,則無常就被遮蔽。佛陀在《念處經》中教導:「觀生法、觀滅法」(samudaya-dhammānupassī, vaya-dhammānupassī)。因此,洞見無常極為重要。

克服受而見無常,即為正法。那麼,佛陀為何教導「受隨觀」 (vedanānupassanā)呢?若不給予名稱,將無所觀。修行應依「一切行法皆無常」(sabbe saṅkhāra aniccā)為準。你說誰死了,實際上你看到的是屍體的「不淨」(asubha)。

例如,Maung Hla 死了。你去看他的遺體,看到的是 Maung Hla 嗎?還是不淨法?在觀受時,我是希望你看見受,還是希望你看見無常?我如此說,並非我智力特別銳利,而是佛陀教導我們觀察生滅現象(samudaya/vaya)。若你仍只是見受,則仍處於「名法辨別智」(nāma-pariccheda ñāṇa)階段。

這只是初階的知見。唯有見無常,才能達到「生滅智」(udayabbaya ñāṇa)。 這才是修行的要點。在觀樂受、苦受、捨受時,必須觀察無常。

(這裡可能會因修行方法的不同而產生分歧,因此佛法的詮釋實非易事。)

若你不見無常,樂受將與貪相應、苦受與瞋相應、捨受與癡相應。這點極為重要。若你不觀捨受的無常,它將與無明(avijjā)與行(sankhāra)相應。

最終將通向苦受的結局;樂受則引向中間的相續。這就是對於不修行的人而言, 三種緣起流皆會啟動。對於修行人而言,則會執著於十種觀智雜染。

# 真法與偽法

(未註明日期)

[這是一篇對吳瑪丁的佛法談話,他是一位來自下緬甸三角洲地區的老商人。他 將自己的生意留給孩子們經營,並前往上座部大長老處修行。在上座部大長老 處修行期間,他的孩子們經常為了生意上的問題與他聯繫。

後來上座部大長老知道了這件事,有一次對他說:「若你所有的碾米廠和榨油廠都被大火燒毀,對你來說會更好。」他含著眼淚對身邊的人說:「上座部大長老關心我的修行,但我無法放下這些事情。」]

了解修行的危險,就會成功。若您不了解世間或出世間的事物,就不會成功。 在修行期間,您會遇到危險。在《迦葉相應部》中,戒律較少,阿羅漢較多。 戒律較多,阿羅漢較少。

為何如此?真法存在,證悟較多。偽法存在,佛法衰退。(佛陀舉了真金與假金的例子。)有兩種偽法:偽教(pariyatti)和偽行(patipatti)。

(腐敗的教導是與《經藏》中佛陀教導相矛盾的其他人的觀點和想法。)

您年事已高,我不會談論教導。若您偏好感受,就觀照感受;若偏好心,就觀照心及其無常。它會達到生滅智(udayabbaya ñāṇa)。若您觀照感受,不會看到樂受、苦受和捨受,而是看到無常,它會在心中生起。

若您達到這種知識,十種內觀染污之一就會生起。這些不是真正的道智,但它們會生起並破壞修行。全身散發出光芒(obhasa)。瑜伽行者認為這是證得道,因為光芒發出。

這不是道智,但瑜伽行者認為它是真道,並停止修行。這就白費了一生。這不 是真道,只停留在內觀道(內觀智)。這些內觀染污必須生起。只有在老師的 糾正下,才能發展到更高的層次。若它們生起,不要停在那裡。

光是色法(rūpa dhamma),將其觀照為無常。它消失後,回到主要對象(即感受、心等)。然後,禪修會發展為厭離智(nibbidā ñāṇa),之後達到道智。

強烈的喜悅(pīti)可能會生起在一些瑜伽行者身上。若停留在喜悅中,就看不到無常。因此,觀照喜悅的無常後,回到主要對象。

輕安(passaddhi)也會生起,身心變得輕安。智(ñāṇa)變得敏銳,認為這是 道智,並停止修行。所有這些都只出現一次,不會再次生起。將它們都觀照為 無常,並回到主要對象。教導中還有更多染污會阻礙它。

(上座部大長老沒有提到它們。似乎是指滲入佛陀教導的新教義、觀點和想 法。)

佛陀以他的未來智(anagatam ñāṇa)說,這些事情在佛法的後期會更多。首先 是無礙解智(paṭisambhidā ñāṇa),然後是六神通(chalabhiñnā),三明 (tevijja);須陀洹或沒有聖者,只會對戒感到滿足。

(即使是最後一種,也不是很糟糕。若我們看看當今世界,即使這種戒律在人類中也很罕見。)

若被樂受、苦受和捨受掩蓋,無常就會被隱藏。佛陀在《念住經》中教導說,觀照生法和滅法(samudaya dhammanupassiva vayadhammanupassiva)。因此,體認無常非常重要。

克服感受並看到無常是正法。那麼佛陀為何教導觀照感受(vedanānupassanā)呢?若不給予名稱,您要去哪裡觀察?只有按照一切行無常(sabbe saṅkhāra anicca)的修行才是正確的。只有您說誰死了,並找出不淨(屍體)。

例如,芒赫拉死了。您去看它。您找到芒赫拉還是不淨?在觀照感受時,「我希望您看到感受還是看到無常?」我這樣說,不是因為我自己有敏銳的知識。 佛陀要求觀照生滅(samudaya/vaya)。若您仍然體認感受,那麼您仍然處於名 法階段。

這是名分別智(nāmaparicheda ñāṇa)——體認心的知識。這是較低層次的知識。 只有看到無常,您才能達到生滅智(udayabbaya ñāṇa)。這是重點。在觀照樂 受、苦受和捨受時,必須體認無常。

(這裡可能會出現分歧,取決於不同的修行方式。因此,解釋佛陀的教導並不容易。)

若您看不到無常,樂受會與貪相連,苦受會與瞋相連,捨受會與癡相連。這非常重要。若您不用捨受觀照無常,感受就會與無明、行相連。

它會與苦受結束相連;與樂受,在中間相連。它會與不了解修行的人的三種緣起過程相連。修行的人會執著於十種偽法。

#### **Transcending of Time**

many dates noted

[ There are a few talks on time and timeless by Sayadaw; totally ten talks in the compilation. I had translated two talks only. I want to include the others talks here but not in completed forms which I had transcribed only in points for personal use. All these talks reminded human beings how to deal with time; even still we can't transcend time, but we should treat it properly. In today's world, air pollution has become very serious, the Earth becomes warmer. Therefore, there has been a lot of natural disasters arisen nowadays and will arise in the future too if we do not restraint our greed out of ignorance. We can't retreat back if the problem reaches to the critical point. Global warming has great effect on human life, life span and health which we already have experienced. Our physical world (the animate and inanimate things) is conditioned by action, mind, temperature, and nutriments. All these phenomena are inside the time limit. Human being should treat the mother Earth with respect and gratitude instead of harming her. If not, it will lead to our own destruction. To transcend time is impossible if we can't even deal with it properly. ]

#### 29th March 1960

"Time (kālika) is the periods of indulgence in sensual pleasure. Sandiṭṭhika (directly visible which is one of the qualities of Dhamma) is the periods of contemplation to see the impermanence of mind and body. The female deity asked Ven. Samiddhi to follow the way of sensual pleasures (She fell in love with him by seeing him in the light of early dawn. See Devatāsaṃyutta, SN 1. 20, Samiddhisuttaṃ). Samiddhi rejected her proposal with respond that he feared for kālika; so, he followed the way of sandiṭṭhika.

(Sayadaw gave the example of Peya—a layman in the time of Buddha Kassapa; he missed the chance of realization because of the worldly matters. Sayadaw encouraged his disciples to practise hard for the realization.)

It is the great chance now (future is uncertain)! You'll finish the practice if seeing the blips of impermanences. It's only tihetuka (three wholesome roots) person can discern it; but as a duhetuka person (someone has only two wholesome roots—nongreed and non hatred but without the root of wisdom—non-delusion) who cannot discern it. If you can discern it, don't be relaxed and careless."

### 19th April 1960

"After the morning period, coming the night; it is nothing to be joyful. (This referred to people having free time and taking rest or indulgence in sensual pleasures by wasting their precious time.) Because the physical body was eaten and chewed by time and all the good things were gone and leaving with bad ones. The outcome is only in loss, and without profit. Time comes into existence by living under the sun and the moon (It's interesting that the Chinese yang and yin energies which are positive and negative represented by them.) The good kammas and ñāṇa of human beings are consumed by it all the time. At last, all of them become without any refuge. Therefore, you have to force yourself out under the control of time (kala). There are no sun and moon in Nibbāna element.

For the Buddha and arahants, time was consumed by them. Even becoming a stream enterer (sotāpanna), a lot of time (kala) was consumed by him/her. He has only left for seven lives for kala to consume.

[Here Sayadaw told the origin of the time and timeless dhammas teaching. It was delivered by the Buddha to the 500 monks who were brahmins before their ordinations. They also had connection with the Buddha in one of their past lives. At that time the bodhisatta was their teacher and because of their conceit, the teacher asked them a puzzle question which also connected with time (kala).]

After death, taking rebirth (jāti) is like a stick fallen on the wound. It's getting dukkha again after dukkha. (Sayadaw used the Anāthapiṇḍika's story to teach vipassanā.) Don't make the khandhas as this is 'me', this is 'I am' and this is 'mine'. Contemplate them as impermanent, suffering and not-self. Here the Noble Eightfold Path is timeless dhamma."

(Time is referring to saṃsāra and timelessness to Nibbāna. The source of time is sun and moon; without it, it's timelessness. With time, we're eaten by it, so that our life span is becoming shorter. According to the Dependent Arising, direct order (anuloma) is eaten by time and the reverse order (paṭiloma) is eaten by us. So Nibbāna is timelessness and the Noble Eightfold Path is timeless Dhamma.)

#### 超越時間

### 多日開示彙編

【此為尊者關於「時間與無時間」的系列開示之一,共計十講,本文僅為其中兩講之翻譯。其他開示我曾為個人修學用途做簡要摘記,雖未完整整理,但皆為提醒人類如何正確對待時間的重要教導。即便我們尚未能真正超越時間,也應當善加利用它。當今世界空氣污染日益嚴重,地球持續暖化,因而導致天災頻繁發生,未來若不抑制無明所導致的貪欲,災難將愈加惡化。一旦局勢惡化至臨界點,將無法回頭。全球暖化已對人類壽命與健康產生重大影響,這些我們都已親身經歷。整個有生命與無生命的物質世界,皆受業力、心識、溫度與食物等條件所制約,這一切現象皆在時間的限制之內。因此,人類應以敬畏與感恩之心對待大地之母,若反其道而行之,終將自食其果。若連時間都無法妥善面對,又何談超越時間?】

# 1960年3月29日

「\*\*時間(kālika) \*\*代表沉溺於感官欲樂的時期;當下可證(sandiṭṭhika)則是觀照身心無常的時期。一位女天神曾向沙彌帝(Ven. Samiddhi)示愛,勸他享樂人生(她是在黎明時分見到他發光的形象而愛慕,見《天神相應》,相應部第一冊第二十經,〈沙彌帝經〉)。沙彌帝拒絕她的誘惑,回答說他畏懼『有為法時間』,因此選擇修行『當下可證之道』。

(尊者舉出**波耶**居士的例子:在**迦葉佛**時代,他錯失證果之機,原因是被世俗 事務牽絆。尊者鼓勵弟子把握當下,精進修行以達解脫。) 現在正是難得的機會(未來無常不定)!只要見到無常剎那之現起,即可完成修行。能觀無常者必是具備三善根者(tihetuka);若為無慧根之二善根者(duhetuka),則無法覺察無常。若你已能見無常,切莫放逸懈怠。」

# 1960 年4 月19 日

「白日過後即為黑夜,**這並非值得歡喜的事**。(此話針對那些閒暇時間便放縱欲樂、虛度光陰者。)因為**身體正在被時間吞噬與啃蝕**,所有美好的資糧都在 消逝,僅留下劣質殘餘。其結果唯有虧損,無有實利。

時間之存在,來自**太陽與月亮的運行**(頗有趣地對應了中國陰陽思想中的陽與陰)。人類所積聚的善業與智慧,時時刻刻被時間所消耗。最終,一切善資糧耗盡,無有依靠。**所以,我們必須努力超脫時間的束縛(kāla)。在涅槃法中,並無日月的存在。** 

對於佛陀與阿羅漢而言,他們是『吞噬時間者』;即便只是入流聖者(sotāpanna),也已大幅消耗了時間,他最多僅再受七生之時間所拘。

【此處尊者提及「時間與無時間法」開示的根源:是佛陀對五百名前婆羅門出家的比丘所開示。他們與佛陀有深厚的過去因緣,當時菩薩為其導師,因弟子們驕慢無禮,便出一機鋒之間,而此亦與時間的深義有關。】

死亡之後再投生(jāti),就如舊傷再被棒擊一般,是苦上加苦。(尊者以給孤獨長者的故事引導修習觀法。)不要將色身誤認為「我」、「我是」或「我的」,應觀其為無常、苦、無我。此即為八正道之行持,是無時間法(akālika Dhamma)。」

#### 註:

時間象徵著輪迴(saṃsāra),無時間則象徵涅槃。時間的根源是日與月;無日月則是無時間。被時間所吞噬,便是受制於生死;若反之「吞噬時間」,便是解脫之道。依緣起法來說,順觀(anuloma)是被時間吞噬,逆觀(paṭiloma)則是超越時間。因此,涅槃即為無時間境,而八正道即為通向無時間的法。

# 超越時間

(多個日期)

[上座部大長老有幾次關於時間和無時間的談話;在彙編中總共有十次談話。我 只翻譯了兩次談話。我想在這裡包括其他談話,但不是完整的形式,我只記錄 了要點供個人使用。所有這些談話都提醒人類如何處理時間;即使我們仍然無 法超越時間,我們也應該正確地對待它。在當今世界,空氣污染變得非常嚴重, 地球變得更暖。因此,如今已經發生了許多自然災害,若我們不遏制因無知而 產生的貪婪,未來也會發生更多。若問題達到臨界點,我們就無法退回。全球 暖化對人類的生活、壽命和健康產生了巨大的影響,我們已經體驗到了。我們 的物質世界(有情和無情的事物)受到業、心、溫度和營養的制約。所有這些 現象都在時間限制內。人類應該以尊重和感激的態度對待地球母親,而不是傷 害她。若不然,這將導致我們自己的毀滅。若我們甚至無法正確地處理時間, 超越時間是不可能的。]

#### 1960 年3 月29 日

「時間(kālika)是沉溺於感官享樂的時期。現見(sandiṭṭhika,直接可見,是佛法的品質之一)是觀照身心無常的時期。天女要求沙彌尊者遵循感官享樂的道路(她看到他在黎明的光芒中,愛上了他。參見《天相應部》,SN 1. 20,《沙彌經》)。沙彌拒絕了她的提議,回答說他害怕時間;因此,他遵循了現見的道路。

(上座部大長老舉了貝耶的例子——迦葉佛時代的一位居士;由於世俗事務, 他錯失了證悟的機會。上座部大長老鼓勵他的弟子努力修行以證悟。)

現在是絕佳的機會(未來是不確定的)!若看到無常的閃爍,您就會完成修行。 只有三因人(具有三種善根的人)才能體認它;但二因人(只有兩種善根—— 無貪和無瞋,但沒有智慧之根——無癡的人)無法體認它。若您能體認它,不 要放鬆和粗心。」

# 1960 年4 月19 日

「早晨之後,夜晚來臨;這沒有什麼值得高興的。(這是指有空閒時間的人, 透過浪費他們寶貴的時間來休息或沉溺於感官享樂。)因為身體被時間吞噬和 咀嚼,所有美好的事物都消失了,只剩下壞的。結果只有損失,沒有利益。時間透過生活在太陽和月亮下而存在(有趣的是,中國的陰陽能量,即正負能量,由它們代表)。人類的善業和智一直被它消耗。最後,它們都沒有任何避難所。因此,您必須強迫自己擺脫時間(kala)的控制。涅槃元素中沒有太陽和月亮。

對於佛陀和阿羅漢來說,時間被他們消耗了。即使成為須陀洹(sotāpanna), 也有很多時間(kala)被他/她消耗了。他/她只剩下七次生命供時間消耗。

[在這裡,上座部大長老講述了時間和無時間法教導的起源。這是佛陀對五百位出家前的婆羅門僧侶講述的。他們在前世也與佛陀有聯繫。當時菩薩是他們的老師,由於他們的傲慢,老師問了他們一個謎題,這個謎題也與時間(kala)有關。]

死亡之後,轉世(jāti)就像一根棍子落在傷口上。在痛苦之後再次獲得痛苦。 (上座部大長老用給孤獨長者的故事來教導內觀。)不要將蘊認為是「我」、 「我是」和「我的」。將它們觀照為無常、苦和無我。在這裡,八正道是無時間的法。

(時間是指輪迴,無時間是指涅槃。時間的來源是太陽和月亮;沒有它們,就是無時間。有了時間,我們就被它吞噬,因此我們的壽命變得更短。根據緣起,順行(anuloma)被時間吞噬,逆行(paṭiloma)被我們吞噬。因此,涅槃是無時間,八正道是無時間的法。)

# 3<sup>rd</sup> February 1961

"It's important to know what happening to one's own khandha. Our bodies are consumed by morning and night periods. Its youthful form disappears and old form increases. Whichever realms of existence we go, we will be eaten by time. Only by going to live in Nibbāna which is no sun and moon; we are free from time. After becoming arahant and passing away (parinibbāna), he/she is not consumed by time (kala).

No knowledge on Dhamma and people praying for becoming will become the eating stuffs for others (here by time and becoming animals for foods). In past lives we had used our time as eating stuffs for time (kala). Today I'll show you the way for

consuming kala. (Sayadaw continued to teach on contemplation of feeling—vedanānupassanā for ending kala—time.)"

# 23<sup>rd</sup> June 1961

"You may ask 'What is the fault of not practising of Dhamma at home?' The answer is: you are creating causes for getting khandhas every day. With every arising of lobha, dosa, and moha, you make kamma (see the D. A. chart). These are looking for King of the Death. The khandhas are results and if you look for the causes; these are: avijj $\bar{a} \rightarrow sankh\bar{a}ra \rightarrow tanh\bar{a} \rightarrow up\bar{a}d\bar{a}na$ , kamma  $\rightarrow soka$ , parideva, dukkha, domanassa which lead to miserable khandhas. (The whole series refer to the twelve links of D. A. process which leads to Dukkha.) Therefore, the Buddha said that only very few arriving to the blissful planes of existence.

Morning and night periods consume or extract our life span, physical form, strength and power from us. We have to make khandhas for them.

All these are looking for one's own dukkha. Bodily and verbal actions can't protect us from mental kammas (i.e., the province of sīla). Mental actions are building the khandhas. Doing action to get khandhas is not beneficial if we really think about it. The Buddha taught us the way to deal with it. The vipassanā practice is the one who consumes time (kala). In this way, the periods (kala) of birth, old age, sickness and death do not arise. You have to consume lobha, dosa and moha with ñāṇa fire. By checking the root, lobha, dosa and moha are the culprits making the khandhas. Therefore, vipassanā practice is the task of saving oneself.

Today I'll talk about the contemplation of the mind. Lobha, dosa and moha minds are supporting the time (kala). Contemplate their impermanence if they come in.

Also contemplate the impermanence if other neutral minds such as seeing and hearing minds, etc. arise. (These are not delusion minds, they are only neutral minds; just seeing, just hearing.) No contemplation, and it becomes ignorance (avijjā), then will connect the D. A. process. Moha mind is the moving mind and doubting mind

(vicikicchā). Whatever mind arises, just observe it. How to observe them? Observe them as they do still exist or not exist. It arises first for the observation. The observation comes in later. How do you think what will arise? You'll see it does not exist, talking in short—observing one's own mind; but after arising, you cannot find it is impermanent (anicca). Worldlings (puthujjana) are crazy and any state of mind will arise. It's good enough if you observe whatever arising. It's dukkha sacca that you see your own death. Therefore, impermanence is dukkha sacca; Knowing is magga sacca. At the time, the end of dukkha is nirodha sacca."

#### 8<sup>th</sup> December 1960

"All the worldly affairs are time consuming (kālika). It is towards akālika (timelessness—literal meaning is immediate) that no craving and clinging (taṇhā and upādāna) arise with insight contemplation (vipassanā). Working for craving is kālika and doing for ñāṇa task (i.e., the Noble Path) is akālika. The arising of many, many dukkhas: sorrow, lamentation pain and grief is kālika. The cessation of dukkha is akālika. The reason why we possess the miserable ageing, sickness and death comes from indulgence in kālikas. Many, many dukkhas (sorrow, lamentation pain and grief) will come to end if we follow the way of akālika. All these teachings come from Saṃyutta Pali Text.

(Sayadaw told the story of Ven. Samiddhi in the sutta. He gave a very good example of the dangers coming from kālika; i.e., many dukkhas and worry arose from a family life.)

(The Buddha answered to the female deity:) From the beginning of human existence (see the Aggañña Sutta, DN.27 Aggaññasuttam), human race used concepts of man and woman, husband and wife, son and daughter, etc. which all were based on wrong view (diṭṭhi). Human beings take these as reality and then their greed, hatred and delusion (lobha, dosa and moha) are increasing. From these unwholesome dhammas, many many dukkhas and worries arise. Human beings do only end up with concepts or signboards; so they don't know the existence of the reality.

(All these super-ignorance or delusion create the unsustainable Earth situation nowadays, which comes from material developments. Out of greed and delusion, man was exploiting the Earth without proportion, leading to nowadays situation of global warming. It is the real danger for human race now. One of the weapons of mass destruction is advertisement and consumerism deceive and delude people becoming over-greedy and super-glue. All these are signboards which delude people becoming ignoramus.)

Therefore, kālika matters become chaotic. Signboards are man and woman, but the reality of existence is impermanent mind and matter. We have to go to the Kingdom of Death if we are in chaos with kālika. From today onwards, you have to separate between the signboards (unreal) and the real existence of mind and matter. You all have to correct yourselves and there is still have time for it.

No correction is forever and with correction is at now. (This is a Burmese proverb.) It has been already quite a long time till now that we are in no good.

It is necessary of wanting to correct and encounter a good teacher. You also need to have the desire mind for correcting yourself. We came here with mistakes and faults (i.e., avijjā, saṅkhāra from past lives). Therefore, we die again with mistakes and faults (no correction). There are only mind and matter by condensing the five khandhas. Furthermore, there only impermanence exists with condensing of the mind and matter. Seeing impermanence by contemplation, the kālika dhammas of craving and clinging can't arise. One can contemplate it to see it by oneself (sandiṭṭhika) and it becomes akālika while craving not arising.

Kālikas are arisen by following the desire of the khandhas. Therefore, you have to give up kālikas and follow the akālika (i.e., the Noble Path.)."

# 1961 年2 月3 日 開示

「\*\*了解自己的色身(khandha)正發生什麼事是非常重要的。\*\*我們的身體正在被日夜所消耗;青春的體相逐漸消逝,衰老的特徵日益增加。無論我們投生至何種生命境界,都會被時間(kāla)吞噬。\*\*唯有住於無日月之地——涅槃,

我們才能從時間的束縛中解脫出來。\*\*成為阿羅漢並入滅(parinibbāna)後,便不再被時間所吞噬。

若無佛法之智,而祈求來生,只是再次淪為時間的食物(在此意指成為被吃的存在,如動物被宰殺食用)。於無數過去生中,我們皆曾任由時間吞噬。今日, 我將教導你如何反過來吞噬時間。(尊者隨後教導以「觀受」

(vedanānupassanā) 來終止時間的制約。)」

#### 1961 年6 月23 日 開示

「你可能會問:『若在家中不修行佛法,會有何過失?』答案是:\*\*你每天都在造作招感新色身的因。\*\*每一次貪(lobha)、瞋(dosa)、癡(moha)的生起,即造下業力(kamma)(參見緣起圖 D.A. chart)。這些煩惱正是招引閻羅王之因。色身是果,若追溯其因,則為:無明(avijjā)→行(saṅkhāra)→愛(taṇhā)→取(upādāna)→業(kamma)→愁、悲、苦、憂(soka,parideva,dukkha,domanassa),導致痛苦的色身。(整體流程即是十二緣起,導向苦。)因此,佛陀說,能投生於善道者極其稀少。

\*\*日夜流轉,持續抽取我們的壽命、體力與能量。\*\*我們就是在為它們造作色身。這一切行為只是為了自招其苦。身與語的善行無法防止心的造業(即戒的領域);\*\*心念才是製造色身的根本。\*\*若真正省思,為了色身而行為,並無實益。

佛陀已教導我們如何面對這個問題。\*\*內觀(vipassanā)修行,正是吞噬時間(kāla)的方法。\*\*如此,出生、老、病、死的輪轉將不再發生。\*\*應以智慧之火吞噬貪、瞋、癡。\*\*若從根本觀察,貪、瞋、癡正是製造色身的罪魁禍首。因此,內觀修行就是拯救自身的功課。

\*\*今日我將講述「觀心法門」: \*\*貪心、瞋心與癡心的生起是助長時間的因。若它們生起,**即觀其無常。** 

若起其他中性心,例如見聞等心(此類非煩惱心,只是中性的見、聞),亦應 觀其無常。若未觀照,即落入無明(avijjā),隨即觸發緣起之輪。**癡心即是動 盪與疑惑之心(vicikicchā)。不論何心生起,皆應觀察其是否仍在。心先生起,** 觀察之心隨後而至。你想想會看到什麼?你會發現它已不存在。簡而言之,是

# 在觀察自己的心;但它生起之後,觀察時已找不到它,這即是無常 (anicca)。

凡夫(puthujjana)心念混亂,各種心皆可能生起。能觀察當下所生者,已殊為難得。這便是苦諦(dukkha sacca),你正親見自己的死。因此,無常即是苦諦;覺知即是道諦;當下苦的止息即是滅諦。」

#### 1960 年12 月8 日 開示

「世間的一切事務,皆屬於時間法(kālika)。以觀智(vipassanā)止息渴愛 與執取(taṇhā、upādāna),才能趨向無時間(akālika)之法(即超越時限之 法,亦指即時可證)。

\*\*為欲樂而作為是時間法(kālika);為智慧而修道,是無時間法(akālika)。 \*\*無數的苦——愁、悲、痛、憂的生起是時間法;它們的止息則是無時間法。 \*\*我們今日之所以老、病、死,皆因沉溺於時間法所致。\*\*若走向無時間法, 這些痛苦與憂患將終止。以上皆出自《相應部》(Samyutta Nikāya)之教法。

(尊者講述了《相應部》中\*\*沙彌帝尊者(Ven. Samiddhi)\*\*的故事,作為欲樂之危險的極佳例證。由於家庭生活等世俗牽絆,沙彌帝的煩惱與苦惱倍增。)

# (佛陀對女天神的回答):

自人類初起以來(參見《阿含經·世本經》(Aggañña Sutta, DN 27)),眾生便以「男人、女人、丈夫、妻子、兒子、女兒」等概念為實在,這些全是\*\*邪見(diṭṭhi)\*\*所致。人類將這些當作實體,貪、瞋、癡便與日俱增。從這些不善法中,無數的苦與憂不斷生起。人類最終只是追隨概念與假名(signboard),從未真正接觸過實相。

(正是這種「超級無明」,造就了當今地球資源不可持續的危機狀況。源於貪欲與無明,人類過度開發自然,導致全球暖化。這已成為人類種族真正的危機。「大量毀滅性武器」之一便是廣告與消費主義,它們誤導眾生貪得無厭,如膠似漆地執取於假象。)

因此,**時間法(kālika)已然混亂不堪。**「人、女人」只是標誌與名稱(signboards);\*\*存在的實相是無常的身與心(名色)。\*\*若隨著時間法混亂,

終將落入死神之境。\*\*從今日起,你們必須分辨虛妄的名相與實相的名色。\*\* 各位應即刻自我修正,尚不算太晚。

**不修正,將錯誤持續;若能修正,即在當下。**(緬語諺語)我們錯誤沉淪,已經太久太久了。

必須具備修正之意,並值遇善知識。\*\*你也必須擁有自我轉化之心。\*\*我們是帶著錯誤(即無明與行)來到此世,若不修正,又將以錯誤結束此生。

五蘊(khandhas)凝聚為名與色,名色再進一步觀之,皆是無常之相。觀察無常,則時間法中的貪與執取不會生起。你可以以觀智親見它(sandiṭṭhika),當貪愛不起,當下即成無時間法(akālika)。

\*\*隨著色身欲求而生起者皆是時間法。\*\*因此,應捨棄時間法,轉而行無時間法,即是八正道。

#### 1961 年2 月3 日

「了解自己蘊中發生的事情很重要。我們的身體被早晚的時間段消耗。其青春的形態消失,衰老的形態增加。無論我們去哪個生存界,我們都會被時間吞噬。 只有去到沒有太陽和月亮的涅槃中生活,我們才能擺脫時間。成為阿羅漢並逝世(般涅槃)後,他/她不會被時間(kala)消耗。

對佛法沒有知識,祈禱成為某物的人,將成為他人的食物(這裡是被時間和成為動物的食物)。在前世,我們將自己的時間作為時間(kala)的食物。今天我將向您展示消耗 kala 的方法。(上座部大長老繼續教導觀照感受——vedanānupassanā,以結束 kala——時間。)」

# 1961年6月23日

「您可能會問:『在家不修習佛法有什麼過錯?』答案是:您每天都在創造獲得蘊的因。隨著貪、瞋、癡的每一次生起,您都在造業(參見緣起圖)。這些都在尋找死王。蘊是結果,若您尋找原因,這些是:無明→行→渴愛→取,業→愁、悲、苦、憂,導致悲慘的蘊。(整個系列指的是導致苦的緣起十二支。)因此,佛陀說只有極少數人到達幸福的生存界。

早晚的時間段消耗或提取我們的壽命、身體形態、力量。我們必須為它們製造蘊。

所有這些都在尋找自己的苦。身體和語言的行為無法保護我們免受心理業的影響(即戒的範疇)。心理行為正在建立蘊。若我們真正思考,為獲得蘊而採取行動是沒有益處的。佛陀教導我們處理它的方法。內觀修行是消耗時間(kala)的方法。透過這種方式,出生、衰老、疾病和死亡的時間段(kala)不會生起。您必須用智火消耗貪、瞋、癡。透過檢查根源,貪、瞋、癡是製造蘊的罪魁禍首。因此,內觀修行是拯救自己的任務。

今天我將談論觀照心。貪、瞋、癡的心正在支持時間(kala)。若它們介入, 觀照它們的無常。

若其他中性心,例如看見和聽見的心等生起,也觀照它們的無常。(這些不是愚癡心,它們只是中性心;只是看見,只是聽見。)不觀照,它就會變成無明,然後連接緣起過程。愚癡心是移動的心和懷疑的心(vicikicchā)。無論什麼心生起,都觀察它。如何觀察它們?觀察它們是否仍然存在。它首先生起以供觀察。觀察稍後介入。您認為會生起什麼?您會看到它不存在,簡而言之一一觀察自己的心;但在生起之後,您找不到它是無常的(anicca)。世人

(puthujjana)是瘋狂的,任何心態都會生起。若您觀察任何生起的事物,就足夠了。您看到自己的死亡是苦諦。因此,無常是苦諦;知道是道諦。那時,苦的結束是滅諦。」

# 1960年12月8日

「所有世俗事務都在消耗時間(kālika)。透過內觀觀照(vipassanā)不生起渴愛和執著(taṇhā 和 upādāna)是趨向無時間(akālika——字面意思是立即)。 為渴愛工作是 kālika,為智的任務(即聖道)工作是 akālika。許多苦(悲傷、哀嘆、痛苦和悲痛)的生起是 kālika。苦的止息是 akālika。我們擁有悲慘的衰老、疾病和死亡的原因來自於沉溺於 kālikas。若我們遵循 akālika 的道路,許多苦(悲傷、哀嘆、痛苦和悲痛)將會結束。所有這些教導都來自《相應部》巴利語經文。

(上座部大長老講述了經文中沙彌尊者的故事。他舉了一個很好的例子,說明 kālika 帶來的危險;即,家庭生活帶來許多苦和憂慮。)

(佛陀回答天女:)從人類存在的開始(參見《阿含經》,DN.27《阿含經》),人類使用了男人和女人、丈夫和妻子、兒子和女兒等概念,這些概念

都基於邪見(diṭṭhi)。人類將這些視為現實,然後他們的貪、瞋、癡(lobha、dosa 和 moha)就會增加。從這些不善的法中,會生起許多苦和憂慮。人類最終只會得到概念或招牌;因此,他們不知道現實的存在。

(所有這些超級無知或愚癡造成了當今不可持續的地球狀況,這來自於物質發展。出於貪婪和愚癡,人類不成比例地剝削地球,導致了當今的全球暖化狀況。這對人類來說是真正的危險。大規模毀滅性武器之一是廣告和消費主義,它們欺騙和迷惑人們變得過度貪婪和超級黏著。所有這些都是迷惑人們變成無知者的招牌。)

因此,kālika 事務變得混亂。招牌是男人和女人,但存在的現實是無常的身心。若我們在 kālika 中混亂,我們必須去死王國。從今天開始,您必須區分招牌(不真實)和身心的真實存在。你們都必須糾正自己,現在還有時間。

沒有糾正就是永遠,有糾正就是現在。(這是一句緬甸諺語。)直到現在,我們一直處於不好的狀態已經很久了。

想要糾正並遇到良師益友是必要的。您還需要有糾正自己的意願。我們帶著錯誤和過錯來到這裡(即來自前世的無明、行)。因此,我們帶著錯誤和過錯再次死亡(沒有糾正)。透過濃縮五蘊,只有身心。此外,透過濃縮身心,只有無常存在。透過觀照看到無常,渴愛和執著的 kālika 法無法生起。當渴愛不生起時,一個人可以觀照它以親自看到它(sandiṭṭhika),它就會變成 akālika。

kālikas 是透過遵循蘊的慾望而生起的。因此,您必須放棄 kālikas,遵循 akālika (即聖道)。」